

Baltimore Baseball:
The Beginning, 1858-
1872

Brian McKenna

Contents

Preface		3
Chapter 1	What is Base Ball?	6
Chapter 2	Genesis Stories	22
Chapter 3	Baseball Establishes a Foothold, 1860	29
Chapter 4	A Place to Play	46
Chapter 5	Catching the Baseball Bug, 1861	63
Chapter 6	War Years, 1862-1864	73
Chapter 7	Black Baseball in Baltimore	85
Chapter 8	Baseball Revives after the War, 1865	89
Chapter 9	Baseball Spreads Far and Wide, 1866-1867	104
Chapter 10	Best before the Babe	127
Chapter 11	Revolving, Gambling and Game-fixing, 1868-1869	138
Chapter 12	Baseball Enters a New Era, 1870-1872	157
Appendix A	Baltimore Baseball Clubs, 1859-1870	181
Appendix B	Baltimore Baseball Games, 1860-1870	190
Appendix C	Baltimore Ballplayers and Club Officers of Note	214
Appendix D	Baltimore Baseball Grounds	234
Appendix E	Baltimore Baseball Uniforms	238
Appendix F	Yearly Champions	243
Appendix G	Club Constitution and By-laws	248
Bibliography		254
Notes		261

Preface

Are the 1860s relatable to the 21st century viewer?

Stating the obvious, the mid-1800s were much different than today. So much has changed and we see ourselves as somehow different from the people that lived then and, thus, removed from the era. It's not just the advances in medicine, science and computers, the automobile, tall buildings, electronics, digital communication and the 24-7-365 instantaneous media. It is also true of the sport – base ball, then a two-word phrase. Even though it was already being called the 'national game' and played with gusto far and wide few baseball enthusiasts today care to delve into the game before 1900, much less the genesis of the sport decades earlier.

Random dates are offered by many to define the modern era, perhaps 1969, 1920 or 1901. By definition then, the nineteenth century was not modern. But neither was it a Stone Age. All the elements we so treasure about the game today were there in the 1890s, and many in the 1860s. True, we have a much different way of following and studying the game today, but that's not baseball; that's communication – radio, television, mass media, print media, digital media, electronic scoreboards, expensive sound systems.

So how do we get a feel for 1860s baseball? That's the question I keep asking myself. What was it like to be a fan? How did players view the game?

We are crazy about baseball today for several reasons in general. First, it was the game of our youth. It's what we did, followed, adored. Second, we love to watch the best of the best pit their skills against each other knowing that any given day, any inning, any at bat has the potential to offer a surprise or two, give us confirmation or just allow us to celebrate and enjoy the ups and downs of competition. Third, we love the game in part because of its rich history. No sport's past has been followed and analyzed like baseball, both in the narrative and through numbers.

Well, how does this relate to the 1860s? Like today, back then ball playing was the game of their youth as well. Albeit, it might have been a different version than the product played on a formal level before, during and after the Civil War. But, it was still a bat and ball game and everyone knew the ins and outs to some degree. In fact, they grew up playing a variety of such games

depending on neighborhood preferences and varying availability of equipment, number of players on-site that day and available grounds. Nearly everyone could recall playing ball as a child, doing so under various rules and names. So they could easily adapt to the specific game we know today – perhaps even more so than we could adapt to a new style in the 21st century.

And they loved to watch the game as well, follow their teams and root for their favorite players. There was even a special grandstand devoted to female admirers, of the sport presumably. But surely, this was the favorite hangout of more than a few players. Battles for championships and bragging rights occurred annually in Baltimore. News of jaunts of Baltimore clubs up the east coast, to Washington D.C, and Richmond and out west were eagerly followed; some locals even went along for the ride.

And what a party it was when the top clubs from around the country took the train to Baltimore and a carriage ride up Madison Avenue to the very edge of Baltimore at that time to the only enclosed grounds in the city. The foreign clubs arrived at the depot to hoopla and handshakes, were then whisked to a lavish meal and camaraderie with their opponents, paraded to the ballpark, admired and cordially treated for the most part during the contest, and then paraded again to another meal and a round of speeches, partying into the night.

The fans of the day loved the game and followed it as best as they could. And herein lays a big difference between us and them. There was little history and no sophisticated sports media in Baltimore in the 1860s. They hungered for daily news of their newly adopted pastime, not just of their favorite teams but of the top clubs around the country. Some might subscribed to the sporting paper, the *New York Clipper*, and fewer still might lay their hands on a copy of *Beadle's Dime Base-Ball Player*. A regular baseball column never developed in Baltimore during the amateur era. Local coverage could be sporadic and often unreliable.

But what Baltimoreans did have was ball games, the essence of the matter, and their friends and other fans to chat up while the contests ensued. Clubs were playing match games, scrimmaging or practicing every day in all corners of the city. Of course, the big contests took place up Madison Avenue, behind a fence and admission fee beginning in 1866, but that's only part of the story. Hundreds were hitting, fielding and throwing every week and 1000s were watching them and reveling in the skills or lack thereof they witnessed.

Ballplayers were much more accessible then as well; in fact, they were probably your friends, neighbors or old school chums. Local hangouts popped up among ballplayers and fans, not just saloons but at local retail outlets or other gathering spots. And surely every neighborhood had a go-to guy to get the scoop on recent gossip and upcoming events. The baseball craze hit Baltimore hard and never really subsided.

From our end though, would we today recognize that game? Some things stand out. The frills weren't there – no concrete and steel stadiums, elaborate scoreboards, skyboxes, hot and varied concessions, microbrews, radar guns, video highlights, slow-motion replay, infield shifts and manager challenges. Though, the diamond itself looked essentially the same, save the manicured grass, ivy walls, advertising blasts, often-raked infield, elevated-mound, warning track and foul

poles. Yet, foul lines were drawn with chalk by 1860 and it became expected to line the batter's and pitcher's area by 1870. Home plate was circular and there was no bullpen to speak of.

What would seem odd though was the underhand pitching from 45 feet and no catcher's equipment, batting helmets, fielding gloves or umpiring crew. Imagine, no catcher's equipment with bats, balls and bodies buzzing about home plate. Understandably, neither the catcher nor the umpire stood directly behind the bat, much less squatted which was decades away. For a few years, you'd be surprised to see an out made on a one-bounce catch in the middle of the diamond. Yet, fielding was more challenging with no gloves and bumpy fields and scores that resembled the National Football League more so than Major League Baseball. But this just might play into the wheelhouse of those that crave action rather than a tight pitcher's duel.

In retrospect though, you'd recognize a lot and wouldn't have much trouble following the action and fitting in. During the major contests, there was congestion around the ballpark, difficulty parking, drunken fans and even pickpockets. Groundskeepers maintained the fields and occasionally there was entertainment during the game. There were ticket gates, 9 innings, 3 outs and ninety feet between bases. Players changed clubs often, just like today. At the end of the decade, some might be surprised to see an out-of-town scoreboard made possible by telegraph and pony express.

The men on the field looked essentially the same as today with baseball caps, knee britches and long colorful socks by the end of the decade. There were league rules and guidelines, home-versus-home series, city to city jaunts, championship games, interracial contests, dominant clubs, disagreements, home plate collisions, dedicated sportswriters, gambling, tension between the pitcher and batter, full box scores, 9-0 forfeit rule, and players jumping between clubs for a better deal. The ball of the 1860s, though slightly larger than today, already had the familiar figure-8 stitching.

Before the full-blown professional era arrived in 1871, the game already looked a lot like it does today. We might cock our heads a few times to figure out a nuance or two and understand the vernacular but the thrill of competition and enthusiasm of the crowd would reel us in. Perhaps, we'd even enjoy the absence of commercial breaks, batters fumbling with their protective gear, conferences on the mound, elaborate and frequent pitching changes and annoying color commentators.

Chapter 1

What is Base Ball?

What is baseball? It might sound like a silly question. We all grew up playing the game, reading about it, watching it on television. So it's obvious what baseball is – right? Well, it is obvious if all we're interested in is the game today. But, there are important distinctions we must realize when talking about the formation of the sport we know – way back in the mid-1800s. Heck, the game is different than it was 20 or 40 years ago, albeit fifteen decades or more. Baseball of the 21st century just didn't pop into existence; it's weathered a sea of changes that began way back – back before Baltimore ever took it up.

Strictly referencing the professional game, which is actually a collection of similar businesses, there are highly specialized corporate structures related to the game. It's not just Major League Baseball and the minors and even independent leagues; there are numerous media, internet, charity, union, manufacturing, architectural, construction, photography, concession, merchandising, legal, policing and community structures and entities that function year-in and year-out to both facilitate and capitalize on the popularity of baseball. And this doesn't take into consideration the extensive network of organizations and individuals that promote and administer youth and adult and high school and college baseball and softball in every community large and small.

On the field, there are four umpires, two managers and a slew of coaches who adjudicate and oversee much of the proceedings.¹ Back when baseball as we know it first developed, there were few of these structures. In the beginning baseball wasn't even a business. It was a bunch of guys who decided to form a social club for exercise, camaraderie and fun. There were no umpires, managers, team officials or even sportswriters. Well, maybe there was a guy or two elected to a

club office that organized practice dates, secured use of a field, toted equipment and stood as a respected voice when play commenced.

So just what is baseball? At its bare essence, it is a game that involves a ball, a bat and some quantity of bases. Games of various dimensions using one or more of these implements have existed for millennia, ostensibly on every inhabited continent. A quick perusal at Protoball.org shows depictions and descriptions of bat and ball games and excavated leather balls dating back at least 5000 years.²

It's not hard to imagine early humans taking part in the activity as well. After all, with their relatively soft flesh, breakable bones and teeth made for chewing more so than striking, a human's survival often depended to a great extent on clubs and rocks. They were needed not only as tools to make life easier but as weapons to kill food and protect themselves from predators. A hunter would be patently foolish if he just opted to pick up a rock, spear or club and attack another formidable creature without previously developing the skills needed to kill or maim through practice. Just recall the worst celebrity 'first pitches' you've seen before baseball games. If you can't throw straight, fling a spear in a proper manner or wield a club with authority, just who is the hunted and who is the prey?

Here, practice – the development of specific muscles, endurance and muscle memory – is the only prudent avenue to successfully attack and kill a beast, large or small. Even that is no guarantee in a time when a mere broken bone could cripple someone for life or lead to his or her death, creating a huge burden on a small community one way or the other.

Practicing these skills – heaving, throwing and swinging - is in essence a game. How do you get better at hitting a bird with a rock? Find a bird that's willing to sit in one spot while you heave rock after rock until you hit it? Unlikely, you find a tree or other structure that won't move and throw the rock at that over and over until you develop a measure of accuracy and force. Then, perhaps, you're ready to seek prey. This is, at the heart of it, developing ball-throwing skills.

Just by the mere fact that there are other members of your community that also hunt, there will be better hunters than others. Now at some point your buddy, brother or father will want to see just who is better at hitting that tree. This is competition. This is a ball game. Likewise, there will be games with clubs, spears, muscle, intellect or whatever implements are vital to each community.

Jump ahead as civilization progressed to 3000 BCE, the Berbers in North Africa played a bat, ball and base game called Om El Mahag during the planting season. Likewise, the Ancient Egyptians depicted ball playing scenes on walls that still survive. Similar games have been chronicled in Greece, Mexico, United Kingdom, China, France, Spain, Italy, Germany, Haiti,

Prague, and in the United States at Jamestown, Plymouth, New York City and on the Boston Common prior to 1700 CE. Surely, this list is incomplete and merely represents a portion of what we can track down and verify today.

After the early years, games became more-defined and sophisticated in Colonial America and England with an array of rules and nuances in contests now referred to by names such as: stool ball; wicket; cricket; rounders; round ball; cat; town ball; trap ball; bat and ball; bass ball; base; xenoball.

In the early years before the universal adoption of the New York rules, ‘base ball’ was a common term used to describe any manner of bat, ball and base games. For example, in Cleveland in 1859 a game was played with “fourteen selected players on each side The party winning the first hundred scores was to be the victor.”³ Other contests were played with as few as two on each side or perhaps more than twenty. Baseball was played by the earliest settlers in the country and deemed the national game long before the current rules by which we understand the term. The term can be found in any number of references dating back into the eighteenth century or perhaps earlier. However, by no means does it imply that that specific reference was played by the rules we recognize today.⁴

These games were played in various forms by men, women and children or any combination thereof. Adults partook in the activity when permitted by various religious beliefs and workload. For the most part, this was during holidays, festivals, rites and other down times. Children perhaps had a little more leeway, as they were more likely to congregate en masse with others of the same age for physical activity on a regular basis, such as at school or after church.

It’s important to realize in America that these games were played without uniformity. There was no set standard of play, no guidebooks of any consequence; perhaps each community, neighborhood or family had their own traditional rules, methods and style of play. And perhaps those rules changed on a whim or otherwise. A few individuals would congregate and then decide what type of game to play that day based on the quantity of participants, size and nuances of the play area and inherent characteristics and limitations of the equipment, especially the available ball – which might vary greatly in size, elasticity and firmness.

An old Baltimore resident, John W. Oliver, gave an interview in 1905 when he was 91 years old.⁵ He described a game he played with his boyhood pals, among them the Booth brothers Edwin and John Wilkes, circa 1822 to 1834. Twelve or more boys met on an open field. Two team captains ran their hands up a bat to determine who selected first and then they’d pick sides.

The game had four bases but no pitcher. The batter, wielding a paddle rather than a bat, tossed the ball up and hit. Base runners were put out by soaking, hitting them with the ball while they

were running between bases. The ball was made by using the yarn unraveled from old socks and then covered with deer hide. Oliver claims that the ball was too light and soft to cause injury when plunking a runner.⁶ That's just one of many games adapted to the limitations and availabilities of any given day.

The only bat and ball game that was organized on a community to community basis prior to the game of baseball was cricket, an old English endeavor favored by the large quantities of displaced Englishmen in the United States. Lost on us today, cricket clubs dotted the American landscape in the early to mid-nineteenth century. Communities formed their own clubs and competed against neighboring populations. In the case of Maryland and Baltimore, cricket didn't beat baseball by much and in fact never really took off or developed to any appreciable level before the baseball craze took hold.

So what actually led to the practice of adults meeting regularly in an organized fashion to play ball, a traditionally child's activity? In a phrase: the Industrial Revolution, the advancements that sparked the modern world. The changes may have been beneficial to society in the long run but there was an adjustment phase. Cities became overrun with people, animals, hubbub and filth. Diets changed, as did activity and stress levels; none for the better. Health concerns skyrocketed as progress and congestion created a particularly depressing and unsanitary landscape. And this was a point in history in which it was believed that disease was spread predominantly by miasma, that is, the air, particularly fetid air – of which the cities of Industrial America had in abundance.

Exercise and fresh air was the cure. What better way to get both than to take a brief excursion away from the city's center for a picnic and game of ball? Thus, it was acceptable, even commendable for men to gather to play a child's game on a regular basis. In fact, the need for exercise and stress relief made it acceptable for men to organize in groups with constitutions, bylaws and responsibilities that required a portion of their free time and disposable income.

Ultimately, the movement for exercise, recreation and fresh air led to the formation of the nation's first public parks and the planting of trees throughout urban areas. In this regard, Baltimore purchased and designated the third such public park in the nation – Druid Hill – which just happened to be the site of its first known baseball diamond.

Social clubs were the vehicle that propelled adult sports. Perhaps it was more acceptable for men to partake in a child's game if they were a part of a serious, business-like, structured association. At first it was just a loose bunch of guys that met irregularly to play a form of ball; maybe a few guys at first but soon more were enticed to participate. On a nice day, they'd meet and play

whatever game fit their fancy based on the limitations of participants, equipment and environment. As the club grew they'd pick a name to call themselves and were essentially forced to play more sophisticated games to accommodate a growing adult membership.

“Although the first clubs were primarily social and recreational in purpose, rarely were they organized on an informal basis. A constitution and bylaws were almost always drafted and adopted, officers were elected, and official-looking certificates were issued to members. Such formal processes propelled baseball a giant step beyond rounders and the old cat games played by youngsters ... [early baseball writer] Henry Chadwick provided his *Clipper* readers with sample constitutions and bylaws to assist them in the formation of new clubs.”⁷

One of the earliest was the Olympic Club that formed in Philadelphia circa 1831 to play ‘town ball’ which was the dominant style of play in the city. They'd cross the Delaware River to Camden, New Jersey to escape the crowded city.⁸ The Olympics took their endeavor seriously and even erected an impressive clubhouse.



Philadelphia Olympic clubhouse
Credit: Society for American Baseball Research

In New York City, baseball clubs started to be formed in the 1830s as well. We're all familiar with the famed Knickerbockers of New York but they were actually predated by the “Gotham, New York, Eagle, Brooklyn, Olympic, and Magnolia clubs.”⁹ There is even an indication that organized clubs of some sort were formed earlier, in the 1820s. One 1823 citation states, “I was last Saturday much pleased in witnessing a company of active young men playing the manly and

athletic game of 'base ball' at the (Jones') Retreat in Broadway. I am informed they are an organized association ...”¹⁰

Here lies the story of baseball as we know it. In September 1845, the Knickerbockers adopted a formal set of rules, partially pulled from those used by the Gotham and New York clubs.¹¹ These rules have been expanded upon and amended numerous times to this day. The beginning of baseball – what was then known as “base ball” – kicked off with a modest twenty regulations.¹² The Knickerbocker rules:



RULES
and REGULATIONS
of the
Knickerbocker
Base Ball Club,
ADOPTED
SEPTEMBER 23, 1845

1ST. Members must strictly observe the time agreed upon for exercise, and be punctual in their attendance.

2ND. When assembled for exercise, the President, of in his absence, the Vice-President, shall appoint an Umpire, who shall keep the game in a book provided for that purpose, and note all violations of the By-Laws and Rules during the time of exercise.

3RD. The presiding officer shall designate two members as Captains, who shall retire and make the match to be played, observing at the same time that the player's opposite to each other should be as nearly equal as possible, the choice of sides to be then tossed for, and the first in hand to be decided in like manner.

4TH. The bases shall be from "home" to second base, forty-two paces; from first to third base, forty-two paces, equidistant.

5TH. No stump match shall be played on a regular day of exercise.

6TH. If there should not be a sufficient number of members of the Club present at the time agreed upon to commence exercise, gentlemen not members may be chosen in to make up the match, which shall not be broken up to take in members that may afterwards appear; but in all cases, members shall have the preference, when present, at the making of the match.

7TH. If members appear after the game is commenced, they may be chosen in if mutually agreed upon.

8TH. The game to consist of twenty-one counts, or aces; but at the conclusion an equal number of hands must be played.

9TH. The ball must be pitched, not thrown, for the bat.

10TH. A ball knocked out of the field, or outside the range of the first and third base, is foul.

11TH. Three balls being struck at and missed and the last one caught, is a hand-out; if not caught is considered fair, and the striker bound to run.

12TH. If a ball be struck, or tipped, and caught, either flying or on the first bound, it is a hand out.

13TH. A player running the bases shall be out, if the ball is in the hands of an adversary on the base, or the runner is touched with it before he makes his base; it being understood, however, that in no instance is a ball to be thrown at him.

14TH. A player running who shall prevent an adversary from catching or getting the ball before making his base, is a hand out.

15TH. Three hands out, all out.

16TH. Players must take their strike in regular turn.

17TH. All disputes and differences relative to the game, to be decided by the Umpire, from which there is no appeal.

18TH. No ace or base can be made on a foul strike.

19TH. A runner cannot be put out in making one base, when a balk is made on the pitcher.

20TH. But one base allowed when a ball bounds out of the field when struck.

By the early 1850s, still only a few Manhattan area clubs were active. Most games were actually played within the respective clubs, not match games – those pitting one club versus another. As highlighted by the *New York Times* in 1854:

*There are now in [New York City] three regularly organized clubs, who meet twice a week for about eight months in a year, for exercise in the good, old-fashioned American game of Base Ball. They are known as the Knickerbocker, Eagle and Gotham Base-Ball Clubs. The Knickerbockers and Eagles play at the Elysian Fields, Hoboken, and the Gothamites at the Red House, Harlem. These clubs are composed of residents of the City, of various professions, each numbering about thirty members, and their affairs are conducted in such a manner as to enable all persons who can give the necessary time for the purpose, to enjoy all the advantages of the game. There have been a large number of spirited trials of skill during the last season, which have shown that the game has been thoroughly systemized, and that the players have attained real skill and activity.*¹³

The intent here was to gain exercise and recreation. They organized for the fun of it, as an outlet from the daily grind of work and home. Various member recollections decades later stress the camaraderie and joy experienced on the field of play and at the meals and affairs associated with their club. In the beginning, competition and competitiveness was not the intention, nor probably the desired result; it was a gentlemanly affair, social in nature. Of course, there were better players than others. Men of varying ages, wind and skills played side by side for no other purpose than to enjoy themselves, probably in a picnic-like atmosphere among family and friends. It was a weekly escape during nice weather and a coveted one.

On April, 1 1854, those three Manhattan clubs, who faced each other maybe once or twice a year, met and agreed to a uniform set of rules to guide their activities and conduct. The result heavily matched the original 1845 Knickerbocker regulations. Meanwhile, baseball continued to proliferate throughout Manhattan, and particularly gained strength in Brooklyn and also reached Long Island and Hoboken. The latter was the home of the famed Elysian Fields, a river-side picnic and park area favored by Manhattanites who reached it by hopping a regularly-running ferry that crossed the Hudson River to the edge of Hoboken, New Jersey.

With the sport spreading at a brisk pace and ever-more clubs entering the arena, the Knickerbockers once again called for another meeting to standardize the rules of the game and to further promote the sport and regulate the conduct of its participants after the 1856 season. The clubs that met formed the optimistically titled National Association of Base Ball Players, NABBP, though all participants hailed from the New York-area. This organization, more or less, oversaw the game until the era of the professional leagues starting in 1871. The number of clubs within the NABBP varied widely throughout its existence and its power was minimal at times but it is safe to say that during the NABBP era its particular form of baseball, the New York Game, became the dominate style, strategy and rules of the sport throughout the country.¹⁴

'Base ball' was poised to explode on the American scene and it did so with the help of the media. On December 6, 1856, Porter's *Spirit of the Times* published the rules and how-to of the game. The *New York Clipper* followed on the 13th. Naturally with publication these rules could be easily dispersed around the country for all to read and experiment with. The applicable parts read:

BASE BALL

HOW TO PLAY THE GAME – RULES FOR ITS GOVERNMENT, ETC

The game of Base Ball is generally considered the national game amongst Americans, and right well does it deserve that appellation; not only for the healthful exercise with which it is connected, but also for the skill that is required in playing it, which has been made still more necessary by the latest rules and improvements that are now in vogue, causing it to rank, and, we think, very properly, among those games usually termed scientific.

Base Ball can be played by any number from five upwards; nine, however, being the usual number on each side ... After tossing for the choice of innings [a term pulled from cricket], the party who has the choice send, through their general or leader, one of their number to the "Home Base." The pitcher then pitches the ball to him, which, if he thinks he can, he strikes as far into the field as possible; he then runs as fast as he is able to "[First} Base." [Diagram of field included with article] A second striker is then sent to the "Home Base," who serves the ball the same as his predecessor, when the one that struck first runs from "[First]" to "[Second] Base," whilst he (the present striker) runs to "[First} Base;" another striker is then sent in, and so on until all the batsmen have their turn, when the one who struck first commences again.

As each one returns to the "Home Base," after having been all around ... one count is added to the score, and whichever side makes 21 of these counts with the least number of hands, or strikers, out, wins the game.

The duty of the fieldsman is when a ball is struck to run after it, and, if possible, to reach the base to which the striker is running, before him, so that he may be able to touch any part of his (the striker's) person before he has arrived at, or whilst he is off, the base; or, if the ball is struck in the air, he should endeavor to catch it at the first bound or before it touches the ground; in either case, the batsman or striker was out. When three strikers are put out by any of these means, the whole side is out; they then exchange places with their opponents, each taking an innings alternately, until the number of counts (21) necessary to complete the game are made. The duty of the Pitcher is to pitch the ball to the striker, and also to pick up the ball when struck, if nearest to him; and in fact, to perform the same duties in all respects as the other fieldsmen. We think that these instructions, in connection with the following rules and diagram, will enable those who wish to learn the game, to do so; until, by practice, they become proficient; when that

desirable end is accomplished, we have no doubt but they will continue to follow it, both for exercise and amusement.

Rule 1. The bases shall be from "Home" to second base 42 paces; and from first to third base 42 paces, equidistant; and from "Home" to pitcher not less than 15 paces, i.e. 21 paces from the center of the field to each base.

2. The game to consist of 21 counts or aces, but at the conclusion an equal number of hands must be played.

3. The ball must be pitched, not thrown for the bat.

4. A ball knocked outside the range of the first or third base is foul.

5. Three balls being struck at and missed, and the last one caught, is a hand out; if not caught, it is considered fair, and the striker bound and run. Tips and foul balls do not count.

6. A ball being struck or tipped, and caught whether flying or on the first bound, is a hand out.

7. A player must make his first base after striking a fair ball, but should the ball be in the hands of an adversary on the first base before the runner reaches that base, it is a hand out; the ball must be fairly in hand, and the base touched.

8. Players must make the bases in their order of striking, and when a fair ball is struck and striker not put out, the first base must be vacant, as well as the next base or bases, if similarly occupied. Players must be put out under these circumstances in the same manner as when running to the first base.

9. A player shall be out if at any time when off a base he shall be touched by the ball in the hands of an adversary. The ball must be held after the man is touched; if the ball drops it is not a hand out.

10. A player who shall intentionally prevent an adversary from catching or getting a ball is a hand out.

11. If two hands are already out, a player running home at the time a ball is struck cannot make an ace if the striker is caught out.

12. Three hands out, all out.

13. Players must take their strike in regular rotation, and after the first round is played, the turn commences at the player who stands on the list next to the one who lost the third hand.

14. No ace or base can be made on a foul strike.

15. A runner cannot be put out in making one base, when a ball is made by the pitcher.

16. But one base allowed if the ball, when struck, bounds out of the field.

17. the ball shall weigh from 5 ½ to 6 ounces, and be from 2 ¾ to 3 ¼ inches in diameter.

There is an Umpire appointed to keep the game and to decide all disputes and differences relative to the game, from whose decision there is no appeal. (In case the Umpire cannot decide, all plays should be considered fair for the hand in; the opinion of the players on a doubtful play should never be asked.)

This became known as the New York game or the New York style of play. A reader today will recognize many aspects here, perhaps not others. The “21 counts or aces” claiming a victory was soon replaced by the most runs scored in nine innings. An out being made by the catching of a ball on one bounce would be changed in 1864 after numerous arguments. Interestingly, a batter though was still put out on one bounce on a foul ball until 1883 in the National League and two years later in the American Association.

The pitcher was expected to merely serve the ball up for the batter, at which point the action began. After all, the objective was exercise for the entire field; hitting, running and fielding provided this; not the struggle between a lone pitcher and batter we recognize today. As clubs started to play each other more and more – and not just within their own club for giggles, the pitcher started to take a much larger role in controlling the action. The dynamic relationship and quest for a competitive edge between pitcher and hitter would go on to define the 19th century, and in essence continues to this day.

There were two major technical flaws in the game at its onset, the first was resolved rather quickly but the other took much longer to come to terms with. The first was an unmanned position. The infielders hugged their bases which left a disproportionate area for the second baseman to cover. He had to stand to either side of second base just to maintain eye contact with batter around the pitcher’s movements. But he couldn’t man both sides of second base very well, a shortstop was needed. An early Knickerbocker player, Doc Adams, later asserted that he was the first to man the position around 1849 or 1850. Interestingly, he claimed the shortstop was needed to help retrieve balls from the outfielders without mentioning the obvious gap in the infield.¹⁵

The other unaccounted for aspect of the contest was the violence and potential for injuries surrounding home plate, where free-flying balls, bats and bodies equaled bruises and broken bones. The consequences caused no small measure of pain to catchers, delays in tempo of the game, position shifting, poor umpiring and even shaped the field itself.

There were no gloves or catcher's equipment which forced the catcher to play well back or off to the side of home plate. This allowed base runners to move freer than today and drove up scores. Only with two strikes would the catcher move closer.

Catchers incurred numerous injuries throughout the century and were even maimed until satisfactory equipment eased some of the threat. Similarly, umpires stood out of harm's way and could be out of position to make sound calls, especially concerning balls and strikes which were later introduced and scrutinized. Also, contests were often characterized by a waiting period just to get the ball back to the pitcher to begin the next delivery which very well may end up skipping well behind home plate awaiting someone to chase it down. And pitch counts might be quite high as batters waited to get a nice pitch to hit and pitchers tried otherwise. Moreover, the calling of balls and strikes was not a part of baseball's beginning.

Also, there must have been some sort of backstop set up at the better fields to stop the rolling balls. Or perhaps there were kids or others who stood well back retrieving and relaying to the catcher the pitcher's deliveries when no one was on base. This was probably tedious and a time waster. Plus, it was ultimately a factor in choosing and setting up a field and surely this had an impact on fan positioning.



Baseball on Washington Green, August 1869, Washington, Connecticut¹⁶
Credit: Gunlibrary.org

Interesting aspects of this photograph:

- Second baseman hugging the bag and first baseman playing off the bag.
- The picture was probably taken between innings as no runners are on base and so to minimally disrupt the game.
- Umpire down the first base line in a precarious position for foul balls.
- The scorers' table may be off to the right beyond the seated woman in the chair and the two men standing next to her.
- The function of the heavier gentleman, presumably older, in front of the bench players with a beard and long white coat/frock is not readily apparent. Though it is perhaps a possibility that he is the ninth man unaccounted for on the batting team.
- That ninth man may well be the shadowy figure under the tree to the left. He may have moved during the exposure process and showed up twice and blurry.
- Chalked baselines or just cut in or worn down?
- The first baseman, shortstop and third baseman are in very familiar ready positions.
- Is that some sort of foul pole by first base? Whatever it is, it's awkwardly placed before the bag for the runner to crash into.
- The large tarp is probably there to protect the ground from being beat up or to cover a well-worn, perhaps muddy, section of the field.
- Makeshift field plunked into the middle of a neighborhood with many impediments such as a road, large trees residential fences, yards and what may be mail boxes in center. And perhaps an array of agreed-upon ground rules.
- Seems to be some sort of impediment in right field where the man in the dark suit is standing. Much of right field may actually have been off limits.
- This is somewhat of a staged photo as the participants knew it was being taken and halted play to do so. Makes you wonder if the bench players actually stood that close to the base line on a regular basis.
- Presumably that's the left fielder between the shortstop and third baseman. He probably just moved in for the photograph.
- This is clearly the New York style of play.

So, why was this new incarnation of the game ultimately adopted? After all, there were drawbacks here that traditionally weren't issues. First, there were a lot of rules compared to the flexible and almost whimsical way many others played and grew up playing. In fact, New York baseball was derisively referred to by some as the 'regulation game' for the extent of its rigid structure and adherence to a formal set of rules. Second, it was difficult to play without a comfortable amount of participants, at least seven on each side to cover the field. In the beginning it was probably no small feat to get fourteen to eighteen men together for such an endeavor.

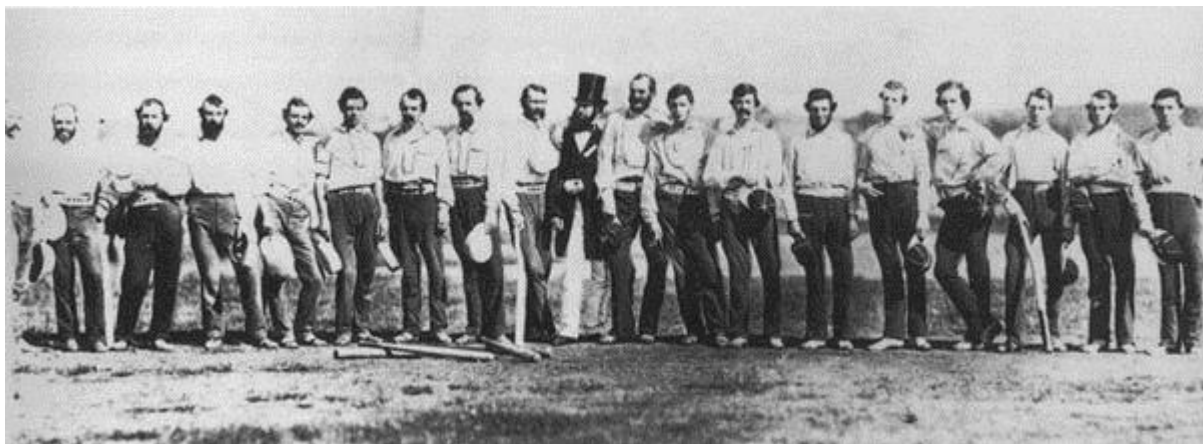
Third, a sizeable playing area was needed to execute it properly, including a considerable amount of foul territory, which in itself was an odd concept. The grounds also had to be reasonably level and free of ankle-twisting and bad-hop-creating mounds and divots. This wasn't so much an issue in a newer city like Chicago which developed on vast open prairies carved flat by ice sheets millennia ago. But in the older, long-since-developed eastern cities, securing an empty, suitable grounds could be an issue, especially when large crowds were attracted, expecting a decent vantage point. And fourth, the game required a regulation or at least regulation-like ball which might be a bigger issue than it seems.

Baseball was adopted though and with zeal. For one, it was essentially just another bat and ball game; everyone had been playing them since childhood. This form perhaps naturally should be a little more complicated – for it was designed for adults not children. Also, that the New York boroughs so feverishly took hold of it mattered. The area was a major hub and as such people came and went on business and personal matters with frequency. It also had a large and varied press amenable to entertainment topics. Baseball could and did proliferate – first within the city, then to separate boroughs and neighboring communities and still farther after the rules were published and familiarity widened. After all, there is one basic tenant of a game, any game, which is needed for competition – a common set of rules and regulations, and standards, and expected decorum. These were offered to the public in widely-circulated print form and backed up, in a way, by the exciting accounts of the contests and derring-do.

Baltimore was represented in the National Association of Base Ball Players by 1860 after adopting the New York game. Eighteen-Sixty was a pivotal year for the organization - the first in which clubs outside New York and New Jersey enlisted. Other cities represented include New Haven, Detroit, Washington, D.C. and Boston. Philadelphia, an old town ball city, took a place after the season. Boston and Philadelphia quickly adopted the new style of play despite having entrenched, sophisticated games of their own.

It's interesting to note that eastern cities like Baltimore and D.C. adopted the New York game after western hubs like Detroit and Chicago and San Francisco, which had attracted experienced New York ballplayers after the discovery of gold. Detroit is a good example of a town that caught baseball fever via the media. New York-style clubs were created almost immediately after the rules were discovered in the *New York Clipper*.

The NABBP was only an indicator though; the game had spread throughout the country by the end of 1860. It was played way down in New Orleans, up near the Great Lakes and out in California as well and many crevices in between. There were pockets in Canada that also boasted of their baseball teams. The *New York Sunday Mercury* "columns record the organization of upwards of two hundred new baseball clubs during the year, and also the scores of nearly six hundred matches that were played."¹⁷ And that was in New York alone. Communities throughout the country were taking notice and developing their own diamond heroes.



Knickerbockers of New York and Excelsiors of Brooklyn, 1859

Credit: 19cbaseball.com

Then alas, the Civil War intervened. Many believe the Civil War to be the catalyst that spread the game of baseball throughout the country. In fact, the war stymied its growth to a threatening level. Baltimore newspapers went virtually quiet on the topic throughout 1862, 1863, 1864 and the first half of 1865. Luckily, the lure of the 'national game' and Americans thirst for exercise and recreation, particularly after the stress and trials of four years of war, brought renewal on the ball fields.

Membership in the NABBP exploded; 91 clubs from ten states and D.C. met in December 1865 and a whopping 202 at the end of 1866 and over 300 in 1867. In fact, so many clubs joined that it became cumbersome and nearly impossible to administer the association and adjudicate the various disagreements. Professionalism crept into the organization, accompanied by heavy gambling, whispers of game-fixing and near-constant club jumping. Baseball was pulling away

from its humble beginnings of fun and frolicking between friends to fevered competitiveness for fame and pay.

Ultimately, the NABBP was ripped apart by the pulls of amateurism and professionalism. Clubs like the Knickerbockers held to the former ideal while others drove the sport into the professional era that we know today. Baltimore, like the rest of the country, was there all along, perhaps not at the birth of the sport but certainly through its trials and tribulations and successes and failures since.

Chapter 2

Genesis Stories

The *New York Clipper*, somewhat quizzically, in 1857 declared, “Maryland Behind the Times: - While we are in receipt of letters, almost daily, notifying us of the organization and successful operation of cricket clubs, from nearly all parts of the Union and Canada, we cannot help but notice the entire absence of anything of the kind from the good old State of Maryland.” The *Clipper* sportswriter was “at a loss” to understand the reluctance or apathy of Marylanders to form ball clubs.¹⁸

The prodding proved fruitful. By the following year, at least two clubs were introducing Baltimore to the game. The first formal cricket game in the city took place on June 14, 1858.¹⁹ In 1859, enough citizens took to the game to form a convention of cricket clubs, ten in all.²⁰ Eighteen Fifty-Nine also saw the formation, at least formally, of baseball clubs playing the New York style of the game.

There are at a minimum three versions of how baseball may have come to the city. Either way, the craze for America’s soon-to-be national pastime quickly supplanted cricket among the citizenry. Large-scale interest in the latter essentially died out with the war. Baseball, though, sprouted such extensive roots that even in Baltimore and Maryland, among the most politically torn areas of the nation during the era, players and fans united on the ball field and in the clubhouse. It even sucked in the cricketers, as they quickly adapted their skills to baseball.

Of those ten cricket clubs to attend the Baltimore convention²¹ - Atlantic, Baltimore, Chesapeake, Franklin, Hygea, Maryland, Monumental, Olympic, Patapsco, Pickwick - most became familiar club names on the city baseball diamonds of the 1860s. Of the early baseball clubs, it is known that the Atlantics, Ivanhoes and Monumentals were directly formed from

cricket clubs. Unfortunately for cricket admirers, baseball took over in 1861. By 1863, scarcely a cricket match was taking place in the city. Only the Hygea and Monumental clubs, buoyed by England-born participants, survived the Civil War.²²

The first two genesis stories are separate, though perhaps overlapping. First, in the summer of 1858, 28-year-old Baltimore wholesale grocer George F. Beam, a partner in Orendorf, Ensey and Company on Bolton Street,²³ visited Brooklyn on business. Beam, Samuel Orendorf and Lot Ensey formally went into business together in 1853 forming a “wholesale grocery and commission business” with a warehouse initially located on the southeast corner of Baltimore and Howard Streets.²⁴

In Brooklyn, Beam was invited to a baseball contest by fellow grocer Joe Leggett,²⁵ the famed catcher of the Excelsiors of Brooklyn. In his late 20s at the time, Leggett popped up with the Wayne club of Brooklyn which merged with the Excelsiors in October 1857. The following month, he was elected vice president of the Excelsiors. Soon, Leggett became the catcher of the first-nine and team captain. He joined the Union army for three months in 1861, played sparingly into the middle of the decade and then left the game fighting rheumatism.²⁶

Beam was said to be immediately smitten with the game, returning home to Baltimore and talking up the experience with friends and associates.²⁷ It’s not known whether Beam succeeded in gathering enough men to regularly practice the game or play a contest in 1858 or early 1859, but he did succeed in forming perhaps the city’s first club, aptly dubbed the Excelsiors of Baltimore in early July 1859.²⁸

The second creation story, espoused by early Baltimore baseball player, executive and historian William R. Griffith, cites a similar and concurrent theme. Griffith credits Henry D. Polhemus, a big outfielder with the same Excelsiors of Brooklyn, with coaching and otherwise promoting the fledgling sport in Baltimore.²⁹ In this scenario, Polhemus seems to have a much greater impact on the creation of baseball in Baltimore, a hands-on impact. Imagine guiding the first wave of baseball enthusiasts in a major American city and teaching them the ins and outs and dos and don’ts. It is a true creation story of sorts, similar to the first enthusiasts to introduce the game in foreign lands.

Polhemus was from a wealthy Brooklyn family. The 1860 U.S. Census shows the family holding \$100,000 in real estate and employing four live-in servants and a cook. Henry was listed as a merchant. He was the Brooklyn supplier for Baltimore’s Woodberry Mills, a cotton and textile plant that was part of Horatio Gambrill’s local mill empire.³⁰ Luckily, Polhemus frequently traveled to Baltimore on business and, in fact, Woodberry Mills wasn’t too far from the first diamond the Excelsiors set up at Druid Hill. The Excelsiors played at the southwest corner of the park; Woodberry sat to the northeast just outside the park.³¹ This proximity and the encouragement of local baseball enthusiasts led Polhemus to venture out to the diamonds and offer his advice and assistance to the novice Excelsior players and presumably others that cared to participate or watch.³² It’s not a leap to believe he also played with the club as well. Perhaps Beam met Polhemus in Brooklyn as well and encouraged this coaching relationship.

Both stories link the Brooklyn club with Baltimore's baseball formation and, upon analysis, seem more than plausible, especially considering the adoption of the Excelsior name. They also demonstrate one or two of the myriad of ways the New York game spread throughout the nation. In one story a Baltimorean happened upon an organized game while visiting Brooklyn; in the other a top New York-area player visited Baltimore and shared his knowledge and enthusiasm. Extrapolate that out to the rest of the country and it's easy to see how the game spread.



1860 Excelsiors of Brooklyn

Polhemus, the tall one, Leggett third from right, the heralded Jim Creighton with the ball
Credit: 19cbaseball.com

The Excelsiors of Baltimore first appeared in print on July 12, 1859 in the *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, formally organizing the club. Though, it seems likely that Beam and company had gathered on a field to bat the ball around much earlier, perhaps in 1858 as legend dictates.³³ The delay in formal formation is easily explained as a period of networking necessary to amass enough enthusiasts to respectably call themselves a club. It's also possible that the endeavor to play ball didn't immediately catch the eye or ear of a reporter. In this regard, it's likely that Beam or another of the early Excelsiors personally contacted the paper to announce their association, thus, allowing us a 150+ years later to appreciate their significance.

The citation more legibly noted in the following day's *Baltimore Daily Exchange* reads:

A Base Ball Club – Within the past week or so [perhaps on the 8th or 9th] a number of young men residing in the Western section of the city have formed a base ball club, styled the “Excelsior.” The following are the officers elect: W.D. Shurtz, President; George W. Tinges, Vice President; Henry Shriver, Secretary; A.K. Foard, George F. Beam, M.N. Howe, Committee of Inquiry. The spot selected for the playground is known as Flat Rock, and is near Madison Avenue.³⁴

The meeting took place at the offices of Woods, Bridges and Company, another wholesale grocer, located on Commerce Street near East Lombard Street. The Excelsiors were by-and-large a group of merchants, many well-to-do. William Griffith refers to them regally as the “Merchants of the Wharf,” that is, they were employed in or around Exchange Place, the city center for importing and wholesaling of perishable goods, located at the intersection of Commerce and Gay Streets.³⁵ Their businesses like the rest of Baltimore were heavily dependent on the ships entering and leaving the port. The Woods in the above reference was Alexander Woods, another original member of the newly-formed Excelsiors.

Eventually, the Excelsiors established a regular meeting room on the second floor of the volunteer Mount Vernon Hook and Ladder Company on Biddle Street between Pennsylvania Avenue and what became known as Druid Hill Avenue.³⁶ The site might seem innocuous but it was the hangout of one of the notoriously intimidating and violent gangs of political enforcers in the city, the Plug Uglies.³⁷

According to Griffith and newspaper records, the initial membership of the Excelsior club included:³⁸

- George F. Beam, 29 years old in 1859, wholesale grocer
- Nicholas P. Chapman, 32, clerk
- James M. Drill, 27, railroad agent
- Addison K Foard, 34, commercial merchant
- Dr. John W.F. Hank, 33, physician
- Boston Hazlitt, 35, merchant
- M.N. Howe
- Nicholas Huppman, 24, merchant
- Thomas Johnson
- Eugene Levering, 40, wholesale grocery merchant³⁹
- Thomas D. Loney, 31, merchant
- Thomas J. Mitchell, 22, merchant
- Edward G. Pittman, 30, broker
- Phillip Rogers, 24, coal dealer
- J. Man Satterfield, 20, clerk
- John K. Sears, 31, liquor merchant
- William Shoemaker, 43, engineer
- J. Hervey Shriver, 30, commission merchant
- William D. Shurtz, 41, merchant
- George W. Tinges, 44, real estate agent

- Jacob Waidner, 24, grocer
- James Williams
- Alexander Woods, 21, merchant
- David C. Woods, 23 sugar broker
- Hiram Woods, 33, sugar refiner

They were colleagues, established businessmen and/or from established business families and some active in the Board of Trade. Many were also involved in Democratic politics.⁴⁰ Beam, for one, was particularly combative, being arrested on more than one Election Day for fighting. This makes the Plug Ugly connection even stranger, as the Plug Uglies, though fading at the time, were Republican stalwarts. More important for our discussion, the Excelsiors were wealthier than the average man; as such, they made their own schedule and were available in the afternoons for recreation. In contrast, those that worked as laborers didn't typically have the time or energy to partake in sports in the afternoon. The Excelsiors were typically older, many with families; few maintained their interest in the sport as the decade progressed.

Clubs often had a common link that united the members, as the Excelsiors did, especially at their formation. That is, they were often familiar with each other or of the same ilk. Commonalities might be based on any array of factors such as neighborhood, personal, family, community and/or work or business relationships.

The Excelsiors practiced and played scrimmages within the club that first season, 1859, on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons, weather permitting. They took a horse-pulled omnibus up Madison Avenue to Druid Hill Park on weekdays where they set up a scenic diamond near a row of five gum trees and a large pond.⁴¹ Some lived nearby and walked or rode their own horse on the weekends.

There are no known games from 1859 as Griffith declared in his work, "The scorebook of the club having been lost, and the old members having no recollection of any games played in 1859."⁴² To be clear, they met at the area known as Flat Rock in lower Druid Hill Park, up Madison Avenue past the city boundary line. This initial location was not the site of the future Madison Avenue Grounds, which sat just south of the boundary line.

The third genesis story is not as well-defined. In truth, it's downright puzzling. There may have been a baseball club predating the Excelsiors in Baltimore. The June 25, 1859 issue of the *New York Clipper* identifies a club that formally organized a month or more before the Excelsiors. It reads:

*Base Ball in Baltimore – At a quarterly meeting of the Urche Club of that city, held on the 13th inst., the following officers were elected: - J.W. Campbell, President; J. Gray, Vice President; R. Benson, Treasurer; C. Murphy, Secretary; L. Mominer, Recording Secretary; Standing Committee, Messrs. Jenkins, Marrow and Hokey.*⁴³

Much about this entry is puzzling. First, it was a quarterly meeting, meaning that they may have met before, perhaps more than once. Second, what does Urche mean or represent? Third, all searches for Urche and the names of the officers proved fruitless.

The meeting of the Urche Club on June 13 predates the Excelsior entry by three or four weeks. At a loss for verification, it is tempting to think that maybe the entry was wrong pertaining to the sport played, baseball, or the city, Baltimore. However, the title is straightforward and emphatic, "Base Ball in Baltimore." It cannot be haphazardly dismissed. Yet, there is no other historical reference to this club or a hint of another baseball nine in Baltimore in 1859 in future recollections. This entry was brought to the attention of early baseball scholar Richard Hershberger who noted that it was not uncommon for clubs to organize and then fade away quickly without explanation.⁴⁴ This might be the case. Perhaps the Excelsiors of Baltimore with their connection to Brooklyn ballplayers strengthen their resolve to continue on with the new game and Polhemus' coaching further instilled baseball in their hearts and minds.

The existence of the Urche Club or another like it raises the possibility that other early clubs, formal or informal, may have existed and just weren't chronicled, not just in Baltimore but elsewhere as well. After all, many have been studying early baseball in New York City for at least 150 years and it was only in the last decade or so that the significance of the Magnolia Club of New York, a group that played at Elysian Fields in Hoboken before the famed Knickerbockers of New York, was brought to light. And that was only in large part because of the fortuitous existence of a surviving printed invitation to a party that went on auction in 2002; thus, catching the eye of baseball researchers.⁴⁵ Early Baltimore baseball history on the other hand has few chroniclers and little surviving memorabilia.



Magnolia Club at Elysian Fields, Hoboken

Credit: 19cbaseball.com

Chapter 3

Baseball Establishes a Foothold, 1860

The Excelsiors were serious about their new endeavor; they drew up a constitution with bylaws, organized meetings, elected officers, secured a grounds, clothing, equipment and a meeting room and then did what it was all about - worked on their skills for the fun of it. They joined the National Association of Base Ball Players which, in essence, governed the sport from 1857 through 1870. George Beam and Hervey Shriver were sent to New York City as delegates to attend the annual convention on March 14, 1860 to kick the year off.

Eighteen Sixty was the first year teams joined the association from outside the New York and New Jersey areas, giving it at last a 'national' feel. Over two hundred men attended from 62 clubs. Six states plus Washington, D.C. were represented including Detroit, Boston and New Haven, Connecticut. The turnout gave the *New York Clipper* optimism for the future of the organization and the game: "We have no doubt but what at the next convention there will be delegates present from every state in the union where ball clubs are located."⁴⁶

Two clubs from the nation's capital, Baltimore's neighbor and soon-to-be diamond competitor, attended, the Nationals and Potomacs which were both formed in the fall of 1859 just a few months after the Baltimore club. At the time, Baltimore was the fourth largest city in the country by population with 212,000. Plus another 51,000 lived in Baltimore County.⁴⁷

The meeting was held at the Cooper Union building, the first in the world to contain an elevator shaft. Peter Cooper was so confident that an elevator would be invented within a short time that he incorporated a shaft into the design of the building despite the fact that elevators didn't even exist at that point in time. The previous month, Abraham Lincoln gave a speech at the Cooper Union opposing Stephen A. Douglas' views on the question of using federal power to regulate and limit the spread of slavery to federal territories and new states. Later dubbed the Cooper Union Address, the speech propelled support for Lincoln for a potential presidential run.⁴⁸

The delegates to the NABBP convention, graciously acknowledging their southern attendees, elected Shriver as second vice-president, the first officer in association history that wasn't a New Yorker.

The next day, the 15th, a game was arranged among the ballplayers on the grounds of the Charter Oak Club. Many delegates had already departed for home which left room for the Baltimore representatives, Shriver and Beam, to be inserted into the lineups. Shriver played right field for the club called 'Baltimore' that day and Beam manned first base for the 'Charter Oak' nine.

Joe Leggett and Jim Creighton of the Excelsiors of Brooklyn also played for the Baltimores, at catcher and first base respectfully. Dr. A.T. Pearsall, who soon joined the Confederacy and was consequently expelled from the Excelsiors of Brooklyn, caught for the Charter Oak squad. Charter Oak won 22-18 with the *New York Clipper* declaring, "We especially noticed the effective play in this game, of Mr. Beam, of the Excelsior club, of Baltimore."⁴⁹ On the other hand, Shriver was the only player on the field not to score. Asa Brainard acted as umpire.

One agreement made by the NAABP in 1860 involved the ball. The regulation size was established with a weight of 5 $\frac{3}{4}$ to 6 ounces and circumference of 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ to 10 inches. This is a little bigger and heavier than the current ball size - weight 5 to 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ ounces, circumference 9 to 9 $\frac{1}{4}$ inches - established in 1872. The familiar figure-8 cover design was prevalent throughout much of the 1860s. "The rule states that the ball must be composed of India rubber, and yarn, and covered with leather ... The balls are easily made, but it would be advisable to obtain them from some well-known maker, as then there will be no chance of their being wrong in size or weight. The covering is usually sheep skin, and on good turf this covering will last some time."⁵⁰

*Throughout the 1850s and '60s, the ball (and the rules) continued to evolve but there was still plenty of room for variation - more rubber in the core and a tighter winding resulted in a "live" ball while less rubber and a loose wind yielded a "dead" ball. Of course, home teams made the balls best suited to their own strengths and style of play. Ball selection was a key strategy and a critical benefit of home-field advantage. Visiting teams with big hitters would, more often than not, find themselves playing with a "dead" ball.*⁵¹

Balls have always been an issue, in all sports. Varying compositions and manufacturing processes and perhaps tampering can make for a wide range of results upon use. Even among the NABBP clubs there were various balls used which could at times spark arguments. Stores that dealt in such products might carry half dozen different types of baseballs or more. Some clubs preferred a deader ball, others a livelier one. Clubs were only held in check in this regard by their opponents on any given day; there had to be agreement, at least tacitly. Perhaps the Baltimore city association presented some guidelines in the matter; New Yorkers did so by the mid-1850s. Moreover:

It's possible that during the 1860s some balls were still homemade, put together with little regard for regulations or standards. There were many junior clubs during the era which brings to mind

just how many were outfitted with quality balls and bats and, for that matter, if they wore uniforms or not. This would not pertain to the top clubs.

Bats of the day were typically made of hickory, willow, maple, pine, locust, spruce or ash. In 1859 the NABBP established a maximum diameter at 2 ½ inches but no other restrictions existed. Hence, bats were used of varying sizes and shapes. “They are generally from thirty-four to forty inches in length, and from two to three pounds in weight, the former weight being the most desirable.”⁵² In 1869, the length was set at a maximum of 42 inches. By the early 1860s, batters had realized the gripping benefits of wrapping handles with string or cordage.⁵³

“Players have different modes, and adopt different styles in battings; some take the bat with the left hand on the handle, and slide the right from the large end towards the handle, others grasp it nearly one-third of the distance from the small end, so that both hands appear near the middle of the bat; others again take hold with both hands well down on the handle, and swing the bat with a natural and free stroke, while great force is given to the hit. All give good reasons for their several styles.”⁵⁴

The New York Clipper in 1860 had a few recommendations regarding the field itself:

In selecting a suitable ground, there are many points to be taken into consideration. The ground should be level, and the surface free from all irregularities, and, if possible, covered with fine turf; it should also be rolled occasionally, as it adds greatly to the pleasure of playing to have the whole field smooth and in good order; it will be found that it will compensate any club for the attention they bestow on it.

The proper size for a ground is about six hundred feet in length, by four hundred in breadth, although a smaller plot will answer. The home base must be fully seventy feet from the head of the field. The space of the ground immediately behind the home base, and occupied by the catcher, should have the turf removed, and the ground packed hard and smooth.

*To mark the position for the bases, square blocks of wood or stone should be inserted in the ground – low enough to be level with the surface – at the base points, to each of which a strong iron staple should be fastened. If stone blocks, have the staples inserted with lead; and if the blocks are of wood, let them be inserted with screws ... The bases should be made of the best heavy canvass, as there will be much jumping on them with spiked shoes ... Cotton or sawdust will be the most suitable filling for the bases.*⁵⁵

An examination of some nuances of the game in 1860 is warranted. Home plate and the pitcher’s plate were circular iron plates embedded at ground height and painted or enameled white, “not less than nine inches in diameter.”⁵⁶ Again and this must always be kept in mind, these are only

written guidelines by an organization many in Baltimore had little or no contact with. This was the genesis of the game in Baltimore; fields popped up throughout the city, perhaps some were adequately laid out, perhaps others weren't.⁵⁷

There was no pitcher's mound at the time just a 12-foot chalked line, located 45 feet from home plate. Presumably the iron plate was located just behind the line at its center. The pitcher released the ball from behind the line. Regulations on the pitcher read:

The ball must be pitched, not jerked or thrown to the bat, and whenever the pitcher draws back his hand, with the apparent purpose or pretension to deliver the ball, he shall so deliver it. The pitcher must deliver the ball as near as possible, over the center of the home base, and must have neither foot in advance of the line at the time of delivering the ball, and if he fails in either of these particulars, then it shall be declared a balk.

Basically, this meant that the wrist was not supposed to be snapped or twisted. The acceptable delivery was more like a modern bowler with a stiff wrist than a fast-pitch softball pitcher. The pitcher was not supposed to fake a pitch to home or otherwise put such a hesitation into his windup to confuse the batter. The pitcher's feet may not cross the line and his intention must be to deliver the ball over the center of home plate for the batter to hit it. If the pitcher does not fulfill these requirements, there was a penalty.

It's important to note that the responsibility of the pitcher was to get the ball in play. He is supposedly there, under the early rules and expectations, as a peaceful combatant to help put the ball into play for the fielders so that everyone can gain enjoyment in the entertainment and activity and thus get exercise. The pitcher did not hold the status in the sport that he does today and the batter-pitcher confrontation was not in theory supposed to be the dominant feature of the proceedings.

The ball must be pitched underhand, with a perpendicular arm angle to the ground. It's assumed that many of the pitchers took a bit of a running start or more which generated the velocity, not the snapping of the wrist. Further, the pitcher should not jerk his wrist against his body as he delivers. The use of a lone, wide 12' line suggests that the pitcher could move to his left or right and back to front rather freely before and during delivery, thus, delivering the ball from a variety of angles.

The differences between a pitch, throw and jerk were fundamental and critical in early baseball parlance. It is perhaps hard for us today to understand the various nuances in respect to this but the definitions may have their roots in the various styles of play in other bat and ball games such as cricket, town ball and what became known as the Massachusetts form of baseball. The latter was much more amenable to throwing. New York baseball sought to create its own personality and define its own preferences.

Pitchers though, almost from the start of match play, had a contrary mindset. They may have been cordial and agreeable while practicing among their own club, but standing 45 feet away

against a rival was another matter. According to historian Peter Morris, “Of all of the things that it is necessary to understand about early pitching, perhaps the most important is this: almost everyone except the pitchers themselves viewed them as intruders in a game that was supposed to pit fielders against hitters. Whenever rule changes were contemplated, the opinions of the eight hitters on a club counted for more than the lone pitcher. As a result, while the history of hitting is a tale of techniques, the history of early pitching is a saga of legislative attempts to restore baseball to the way it had once been but would never be again – when the pitcher’s role was to give the batter something to hit.”⁵⁸

By the late 1850s and certainly the early 1860s, pitchers were increasingly taking liberties to gain velocity and utilizing methods deemed by many as trickery, like elaborate and/or confusing windups and the like. Consequently, pitching success often led to charges, right or wrong, biased or not, of ‘jerking’ or ‘throwing’ the ball. After all, it has always been easy for many to side against one.

One of the basic tools in a pitcher’s arsenal was obviously velocity. In this regard, “Speed was attained: so much that as far back as the [1850s] pitchers had begun to be divided into those that were fast and those who were moderately fast.”⁵⁹ According to one contemporary article, “Swift pitchers have apparently regarded it as the very acme of skill in swift pitching to intimidate the batsman as much as possible, and thereby so cloud his judgment as to induce him to bat at balls he cannot hit.”⁶⁰ One of the best at it was young Jim Creighton of Brooklyn.

Per Major League Baseball’s official historian John Thorn, “Jim Creighton, a seventeen-year-old pitcher for the amateur Niagaras of Brooklyn (all teams were amateur then), created a stir in 1858 with a pitch that was not only faster than any seen before but also sailed or tailed or climbed or dipped; the result was “fairly unhittable,” in the words of John “Death to Flying Things” Chapman, a contemporary star with the Brooklyn Atlantics. How did Creighton do it? By adding an imperceptible snap of the wrist to his swooping bowler’s delivery. The first baseball pitcher to impart spin to the ball ...”⁶¹

Thorn continued in his work on early baseball, *Baseball in the Garden of Eden*, “Early pitchers had taken two steps in delivering the ball, and would follow it halfway to home plate until 1858, when the pitcher’s line was established at forty-five feet. Until the pitcher’s [rear line] came in five years later, pitchers would still throw from a running start. Creighton, however, did not move from his original position, taking only a step with his left foot and keeping his right in place.”⁶²

Creighton was renowned for his toughness on batters, which in turn naturally led to accusations of cheating. The *Brooklyn Daily Eagle* sought to root out the facts:

We have heard so much of late, in baseball circles, about the pitching of Creighton, of the Excelsior Club, and its fatal effect on the scores of those who bat against it, that we determined to judge of the matter for ourselves, and accordingly we went prepared to watch his movements pretty closely, in order to ascertain whether he did pitch fairly or not, and whether his pitching

was a 'jerk,' 'an underhand throw,' or a 'fair square pitch,' and the conclusion we arrived at was, that it was unquestionable the latter...

The idea of mere speed alone making a swiftly pitched ball a difficult one to hit, by a good striker, is nonsense to us, as we know that in Massachusetts the balls are 'thrown' very swiftly to the bat, and they are hit often enough by all. Speed is not the difficulty; it is something else, and that something else is – as we heard a cricketer remark near the scorer's table, "Judging the difference between balls coming straight to the bat and those coming with curved lines." We observed that whenever Creighton pitched his balls, he delivered them from within a few inches of the ground, and they rose up above the batsman's hip, and when thus delivered, the result of hitting at the ball is either to miss it or send it high in the air. The lower Creighton's balls are struck at the better they can be hit, as he cannot send in a low ball with that deceptive curve [as] he can a high one.⁶³

This is not referencing a curveball as we know it today. The movement was more up or down than the sweeping side to side motion of a modern curveball. Of course, the ball might also be made to run in or away from the hitter because the 12-foot pitcher's line allowed the hurler to approach the batter from any number of angles, not just the one along the theoretical plane between the pitching and home plates. Slow pitchers could gain an up and down movement as well, the arc of a falling pitch, known as a drop ball.

Under early rules, the batter chose when and if he wanted to swing at a pitch without penalty. This inevitably led to delays and frustration from the pitcher, fielders and viewers. It was essentially unfair and the need for a called strike was eventually realized. Per early baseball researcher Richard Hershberger:

The batter was not required to swing at any pitch, but if he swung at and missed three pitches, the ball was in play as if it had been hit into fair territory (with the batter out if the ball was caught by the catcher) ...

Balls getting past the catcher were a regular feature of the era, long before catchers wore mitts or any protective equipment. Some batters took advantage of this when runners were on base with the 'waiting game' of simply refusing to swing at any pitch, knowing that eventually the ball would get past the catcher and the runner could advance. The rules makers responded to this in 1858 by adapting the existing concept of the swinging strike, and allowing the umpire to call a strike should the batter refuse to swing at good pitches.⁶⁴

Hershberger continues, "The next non-appeal play was the called strike. This was enacted in response to a strategy some batters adopted of refusing to swing at a pitch when a man was on base, on the theory that a passed ball would inevitably occur eventually and the runner could then advance. This led to long and tedious games, so a rule building on the existing concept of a swinging strike was added in 1858 allowing the umpire to call a strike as well."⁶⁵

The interplay between pitcher and batter continued to evolve. Pitchers were increasingly unwilling to accept the rule of merely tossing the ball over the heart of the plate for the batter to wallop at will or ignore without consequence. This is highlighted by the pitch counts during the famous all-star contests of 1858, a three-game series pitting top players of New York versus those of Brooklyn. The contests took place at the Fashion Race Course, the first games in history in an enclosed environment and with an admission fee.

In the second game of the Fashion Course All-Star series in 1858, Tom Van Cott of New York threw 270 pitches and Frank Pidgeon of Brooklyn 290. In the third game, Pidgeon threw 436 pitches, including 87 in the first inning. That same year, Canfield of the Resolutes threw 128 pitches in a single inning.

By the 1860s, both batters and pitchers were taking advantage because balls and strikes were not called. Batters waited interminably as pitch after pitch sailed by to give runners a chance to steal a base and to frustrate the pitcher. Pitchers threw beyond the reach of batters hoping they would eventually become impatient and swing at a bad pitch.

In response to the tedious play that resulted from such cat-and-mouse games, the rules committee of the National Association took measured steps toward the calling of balls and strikes. The intention was to punish the pitcher for intentionally throwing wide of the plate and the hitter for repeatedly letting good pitches pass. In the beginning, there was no intention of calling a ball or strike on every pitch. First there were warnings. If these were not heeded, balls and strikes were called.⁶⁶

The following piece about Jim Creighton is a splendid description of the interplay between the pitcher and batter. It also demonstrates that Creighton, and all speed-ballers, still needed guile to consistently get hitters out. “Suppose you want a low ball and you ask him to give you one, you prepare yourself to strike, and in comes the ball just the right height, but out of reach for a good hit. You again prepare yourself, and in comes another, just what you want save that it is too close. This goes on, ball after ball, until he sees you unprepared to strike, and then in comes the very ball you want, and perhaps you make a hasty strike and either miss it or tip out. And if you do neither and keep on waiting ... being tired and impatient you strike without judgment, and ‘foul out’ or ‘three strikes out’ is the invariable result.”⁶⁷

Back in Baltimore, the Excelsiors practiced throughout the spring in 1860, on Wednesdays and Saturdays. By this time, they had secured use of grounds at the intersection of Madison Avenue and the city’s northern boundary line at North Avenue. This was not the famed Madison Avenue Grounds that would later be enclosed but across the street abutting a saloon, restaurant and

rooming house called Hartzell's.⁶⁸ The diamond sat at the end of the Madison Avenue Railway line, a convenient trip from the inner city. They played games within the club, pitting a nine wearing blue caps against those wearing red caps.⁶⁹

In early April, the club received an exciting request. The Potomac club of Washington, D.C. challenged them to a contest. When two separate clubs faced each other it was referred to as match play. This is how challenges were made, via formal communications between club officers. Then, typically, a club member notified the local paper if the challenge was accepted to gain publicity for upcoming contest. The challenge was indeed accepted, and all looked forward to the match in early June. It would be the first contest pitting city vs. city nines outside the New York area.⁷⁰

The Excelsiors soon chose their top players by ballot to take on the Potomacs and practice began in earnest; every man was expected to master his position and improve his batting skills. On Saturday April 28, James W. Davis, the president of the oldest baseball club in the country, the Knickerbockers of New York, mixed with the Excelsiors in a game up Madison Avenue, pitching and catching "with consummate skill."⁷¹ By this, it's clear that the Excelsiors had done well in networking with the baseball community in New York. It's imagined that ballplayers throughout the country kept in contact (or perhaps there was some sort of open-door policy) and regularly visited each other and intermingled while traveling. There were few better starting points for a fledgling club than learning from insiders of the Knickerbockers and Excelsiors of Brooklyn.

The lineup of a team's best players was called the first-nine. Clubs typically needed a second nine, the B-team so to speak, and other members perhaps not as skilled on the field. In fact, Henry Chadwick recommended that, "It is not necessary that [club officers] should be good players, beyond the requisite ability to properly represent the club on all occasions."⁷² Each nine had a captain. These groups played contests and practiced each week amongst themselves to prepare for an upcoming challenge by an outside club. Second-nine players were typically called upon as substitutes when a first-nine member was unavailable. Many club members never appeared in box scores. They were there on practice days, or perhaps not, but didn't have the skills, wind or youth to make the first nine.

As things became more sophisticated, a few clubs supported junior clubs, ones consisting of younger members, typically teenagers or slightly older. So-called 'senior' clubs perhaps provided monetary and/or practical support, such as the use of a field, clubhouse, meeting room and/or equipment, to 'junior' clubs, in essence, forming a loose de facto farm system. This method served the Maryland club well when they lost their primary pitcher in 1869; they looked to their junior club and landed the best Baltimore-born ballplayer prior to Babe Ruth, Bobby Mathews.

Many clubs though consisted of teenagers with no affiliation to a senior club. Players who showed skill and enthusiasm for the game often moved on to better clubs, especially after the Civil War when clubs seem to have lost some of their formality. By the end of the decade, youth prevailed in Baltimore. So called senior clubs fielded more than a couple young players on their first-nines. Baseball wasn't a profession at the time. Entering adulthood for many meant a career and family not devotion to a sport. It was in large part a young man's game until the money started flowing, allowing older players to dedicate themselves to building their skills and maintaining their athletic conditioning.

The Potomac game was set for Wednesday, June 6, but unfortunately it was not set in Baltimore. The Excelsiors and "a large number of friends, who desired to witness the manly sport" took the train the D.C.⁷³ They were met at the station by a committee of the Potomacs and entertained until the match began, at 1 p.m. The field was located on a cow pasture on the extended lawn of the White House, then more commonly known as the President's Mansion, behind it to the south. The field became known as the White Lot or more popularly the Ellipse. The crowd that day numbered at least 1200 with as many as 500 of them being women, "for whose accommodations seats had been prepared."⁷⁴ It's not known if President James Buchanan snuck of peek at the contest or not.

The allotted area was plentiful but the ground was loose and soggy; professional grounds keeping was years away. A small ceremony took place at 12:30 as the colors of each club were hoisted and put on display. The Excelsiors wore a uniform of blue flannel pants, white flannel shirt and gray caps.⁷⁵ The Potomacs were clad in all grey. The captains tossed for the right to choose to either bat or field first, like they do in football today. Captain George Beam of the Excelsiors won the toss and chose to go on defense.

The Potomacs scored nine runs in the top of the sixth to take a four run lead, 18-14. The Excelsiors though bounced back with thirteen runs in the bottom half, ultimately winning 40-24. The clubs finished by given three cheers for each other and three more for the umpire, James Morrow of the local Nationals.

The Potomacs were particularly impressed with Excelsiors catcher Dan Woods who let few balls get past him. The Potomacs catcher didn't fare as well. A fine catcher from the earliest days of the game was admired and respected for both the challenge of his duties and courage executing them. If he kept the ball from getting past him, the game flowed quickly and base runners were held in check. John Hank, at third for the Excelsiors, was particularly impressive in the field and with the bat. Beam was the winning pitcher in today's parlance, but it wasn't viewed that way in 1860. The Potomacs pitcher, Stearns, was said to do an excellent job but his catcher allowed too many balls to get by him which permitted the Excelsiors to progress freely along the bases. Runs and base runners were numerous during the amateur era.

The *New York Clipper* was a little critical of the novice southern players, remarking “We noticed, however, that there were twenty nine catches made on the bound, and only twelve on the fly. The clubs should, on practice days, play entirely on the fly, and in matches only take those balls on the bound that cannot possibly be taken in any other way. The Potomacs ground is not hard enough for the ball to rebound well, and it is as well that it is so, for it will force them into the fly game. Remember, that small scores and a quick game indicate good play, and the contrary shows an indifferent game, generally speaking.”⁷⁶ Apparently, the southerners had a ways to go to match the skills of experienced New York players. Making outs on one bounce, though legal through 1863, wasn’t as skillful and admired, especially by the *Clipper* which was a big proponent of ending the one-bounce out.

The occasion sparked the first box score to be printed in a Baltimore newspaper. The rest of the Excelsior nine included Boston Hazlitt at first base, Hervey Shriver at second, Ed Pittman at shortstop and the outfield, from left to right, Jim Williams, Tom Mitchell and Alex Woods.

The clubs met for dinner at 7 p.m. at Gautier’s Restaurant at 252 Pennsylvania Avenue for a feast and entertainment hosted by the Potomacs and D.C. baseball admirers. John Wilkes Booth and several conspirators later met at Gautier’s in March 1865 to plan a kidnapping of Abraham Lincoln. Speeches were made and the game ball was presented to the Excelsiors. A ball or perhaps another piece of equipment was the normal stakes ceded by a loser during the era. “At an early hour (in the morning) the company rose and dispersed, more than gratified with the entertainment and hospitality of the Potomac Club.”⁷⁷

Traveling clubs were the toast of the 1860s. They were courted, appreciated, wined, dined and respected for the most part. Playing inter-city contests was a coup for the nines of both cities and a bolster to the image of not only the participating ball clubs but the city itself. Moreover, it was an ambassadorship of a kind, a time for men and women to learn about and share news, good feelings and concerns with their American neighbors.

Back home, the Excelsiors played before a large crowd up Madison Avenue on July 4. The Reds and Blues faced off in what was described as “the best contested one of the season.”⁷⁸ The Blues took the honors, 27-20. The Excelsiors had the game ball from the Potomacs match gilded and put it on display in July at a jewelry store at the corner of Baltimore and Charles Streets. It was inscribed simply, “Potomac v. Excelsior, Washington, June 1860.” On July 11, the club played a novel contest pitting married against single members. A local paper surmised that “no doubt a large number of the fair sex will be present.”⁷⁹

Also in July, the Excelsiors elected new officers at their annual meeting: Dr. John Hank, president; Alex Woods, vice president; H.M. Smith, treasurer; Hervey Shriver, secretary.⁸⁰ Others Baltimoreans wanted in on the fun and action. The month also saw the formation of the Baltimore and Continental clubs. The Olympic and Maryland followed in August. The latter,

whose field was up Madison Avenue behind an orphanage, will become one of the city's top clubs of the decade and be the first to fully embrace professionalism.

Around this time the Waverly club also formed.⁸¹ They were teenagers, friends who played ball together before the New York rules arrived. "In the city there was a crowd of youths of good families who indulged in a game they called 'turn ball.' Whenever they had the opportunity each afternoon they sought the back lot and with a stone for 'home' they banged the rubber sphere in all directions."⁸²

All these clubs were from the western part of the city like the Excelsiors. They all played near each other up Madison Avenue at the boundary line. They varied their practice days and times to share the fields. There may have been as many as nine ball fields in the area, five located below the boundary line (1 or 2 on the orphanage grounds, 1 or 2 on the future spot of the Madison Avenue Grounds and one adjacent to Hartzell's restaurant across the street), two just on the other side of North Avenue and two in Druid Hill, a short walk north.⁸³ The Belvidere and Oriental clubs popped up by the fall and the Monumental club formed in December, eagerly waiting the next spring. The eastern part of the city would embrace the game more fully in 1861.

A few diehard Baltimore baseball fans made a trek to New York for a contest on August 23 pitting the Atlantics and Excelsiors, both of Brooklyn, for the championship, essentially the national title. Over 20,000 from "Philadelphia, Baltimore, Boston, Albany, Troy, Buffalo, Rochester, Poughkeepsie and other cities" were on hand for the excitement.⁸⁴ The Baltimore fans were probably for the most part from the Excelsior club, excited to see their friends from Brooklyn battle for the title.

The championship of 1860 was an exciting one. The Atlantics and Excelsior's played two previous contests. The Excelsiors won the first 23-4 on July 19 with the Atlantics taking a nail-biter 15-14 on August 9. On the 23rd, the Excelsiors walked off the field leading 8-6 amid an argument between the Atlantics shortstop and the umpire which riled the Atlantics and fans against the Excelsiors. The animosity refused to settle and the two clubs, though among the finest of their day, never faced each other again.⁸⁵

The first-ever contest between local Baltimore clubs, the Baltimores and Marylands, took place in the city on Thursday, August 23. It was played on one of the Madison Avenue fields before 200 attendees. The Baltimores were all boys; the oldest being 15 years old. The Maryland were grown men. "The playing of Master H. Vaughn, of the Baltimore, as catcher, was very fine, having caught four or five on the fly, and as many on the bound. The batting of the Baltimore was better than the Maryland, with but one exception, that done by Mr. Robert Green." The younger players prevailed, 29-11.⁸⁶

The Excelsiors took on Waverly on September 10 on the Excelsior diamond, adjacent to Hartzell's. The score was tied 14-14 after nine innings and it looked like the first extra-inning game in Baltimore history was going to take place but Waverly pitcher Bill Presstman fell ill and

the game did not continue.⁸⁷ The crowd numbered in excess of 1000 with a good portion being women and children. Unprepared for the new sporting attraction in the neighborhood, the traffic along Madison Avenue was tied up for hours.⁸⁸

Typical 1860 Lineups:

	Excelsior	Waverly
P	George Beam, Bill Shoemaker	Bill Presstman
C	Dan Woods, Bill Walker, Boston Hazlitt	Gene Van Ness
1B	Boston Hazlitt, Phil Rogers, John Sears	Howard
2B	Hervey Shriver, Tom Mitchell, Ed Pittman	Nick Popplein
3B	Morris Orem, John Hank, John Sears, Nick Chapman	Bill Lilly
SS	Ed Pittman, Jim Williams, Tom Mitchell	Southgate Lemmon
OF	Alex Woods, Tom Mitchell, Jim Williams, Ed Pittman, Morris Orem, Jim Courtney	Phil Minis, Bill Murray, Tom White

An advertisement in the *Baltimore Sun* on September 18 may indicate the first business in Baltimore to carry baseball equipment, the Merrill, Thomas & Company at 239 Baltimore Street. Their ad promoted a line of “Cricket and Base Ball Implements.”⁸⁹ In October, Poultney & Trimble of 200 Baltimore Street followed suit.⁹⁰ Later, other firms offered products that fell within their line of trade, such as, shoes, caps and pants. For example, one classified ad read, “Baseball players will find a new style of shoe at Levi Perry and Co., 179 Baltimore St., near Light.”⁹¹ The Eutaw Temple of Fashion also carried “Base Ball Goods.”⁹²

Waverly and the Excelsiors played three times in 1860, with Waverly taking the honors in the other games, 24-20 on September 17 on Excelsior’s diamond and 32-14 on October 17. On September 12, fans were treated to a double show. The Independent Grays military unit drilled for an hour and a half on Madison Avenue. Afterwards, two Excelsior nines took the field for a contest.⁹³ Previously, in August, a highly attended military drill by the Chicago Zouaves took place on the grounds. Groups like the Grays and Zouaves gained a following and perspective members as much for their colorful, flashy uniforms as their marching and drill displays. Baseball, in essence, made the same sales pitch – display of skill, pageantry and attire; showy uniforms became a staple of the nineteenth century.⁹⁴

The biggest excitement of the season though centered on the arrival of the Brooklyn squad, the Excelsiors’ namesake. Possibly at the Atlantics-Excelsior game in New York in August, the Excelsiors of Baltimore issued a formal challenge that enticed the great Brooklyn nine to Baltimore in September.

Perhaps the true genesis of baseball in Baltimore, the spark that lit the everlasting flame, stems from one of the first barnstorming tours in the sport's history. In 1860 the Excelsiors of Brooklyn took what we might consider today as mere jaunts but what must have been revolutionary at the time. This strong New York City-area club showcased their skills on two separate mini-tours, a July trip into upstate New York and a brief foray into Baltimore and Philadelphia in September.

The July trip, a six-game, ten-day northern excursion, was met with great fanfare, equally so with the sport's first southern endeavor. In essence, the games displayed the strength of New Yorkers on the diamond but were also an ambassadorship for widening the popularity of the New York style of baseball. Perhaps more importantly, they awoke clubs outside the New York City area to how strong and fast skills had been honed by the game's founders and spurred them to try to catch-up and bring a measure of pride to their community as well.

The earlier efforts by the Excelsiors of Baltimore had garnered some interest in the new game. The trip to D.C. was a plus but it in truth sparked little interest in Baltimore, as it didn't happen locally. The *Baltimore Sun* only gave it a terse one-sentence notice in the following day's newspaper and no account was found in the *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*. Luckily, the *Baltimore Daily Exchange* gave the contest its due. Consistent coverage for the sport was a long way off in Baltimore.

The July-4 display on Madison Avenue had indeed attracted some interest locally; it put the ball in motion, so to speak. And the rivalry with Waverly was a big plus. But an elaborate affair whereby the city hosted a top New York team and perhaps the best player in the game, pitcher Jim Creighton dubbed the Minié Rifle by an Albany player,⁹⁵ drew the interest of the entire community, young and old, male and female. It was the first inter-city game played in Baltimore, the first chance for the city to host and showcase itself in head-to-head competition with another.

The Brooklynites arrived at the President Street railroad depot in the early morning on Saturday September 22, on the 4 a.m. train from Philadelphia. Among the throng were the young, good-looking Creighton and those familiar at least to some in the city, Joe Leggett and Henry Polhemus. A contingent from their Baltimore counterparts met them at the station and whisked them by four-horse carriage to Guy's Monument House in Monument Square on North Calvert Street where they were lodging.

Other Baltimore Excelsior club members and local dignitaries funneled to Guy's for breakfast at 9:30 and a reception. After eating, the visitors were driven around town in carriages and shown the sights of the city and then returned for lunch. Around 1:30 p.m., the entourage headed up Madison Avenue, escorted in an adorned city car, decorated with flags and powered by four horses, from Holliday Street. Over 2000,⁹⁶ a good many of which were women, headed to Madison Avenue at the northern boundary, many following and cheering the ballplayers en route.⁹⁷ The contest was played on the Waverly field across Madison Avenue from the Excelsior's. This was the site of the specific Madison Avenue Grounds of the future.⁹⁸

Upon arrival, Asa Brainard, John Whiting and Thomas Reynolds of the Brooklyns were reprimanded for ogling the women in attendance. “The immense assemblage present ... was one of the most respectable and fashionable gathering ever seen on a ball ground.”⁹⁹ The crowd contained a number of baseball fans from Philadelphia and Washington D.C., including six members of the Potomacs, and “was filled with equipages of many of the first families.”¹⁰⁰ That is, carriages filled with many from elite Baltimore families.

The Baltimore team included club founder George Beam at pitcher, John Sears at first base, Hervey Shriver at second, Morris Orem at third, and an average height, 200-pound yet agile Tom Mitchell at shortstop. James Williams, Alex Woods and Ed Pittman ringed the outfield from left to right. Boston Hazlitt failed to show for the game and was replaced at catcher by Samuel Patchen of the Charter Oaks of New York, presumably in town traveling with the Brooklyn boys. Why another Baltimorean didn't fill in for Hazlitt is unclear but perhaps hit had to do with the level of competition and the demands of catching.

The umpire hailed from the Bowdoin club of Boston. The teams dressed in an on-site clubhouse and then warmed-up briefly. Brooklyn did so as the Baltimore men dressed. Their skills during practice delighted the audience and hinted at the superior talent of the established nine.

The visitors batted first, scoring six runs. Then it was Baltimore's turn to face the mighty Creighton. “Mr. Beam, of the Baltimore nine, a very fine batter usually, led off, but he was hardly prepared for the swift, lightning-like balls which Creighton began to favor him with. He struck once without effect, and looked astonished; he struck again, and missed; again he made an ineffectual stroke at the ball, and gave up his bat, apparently in wonder ... of the performance of the pitcher.”¹⁰¹ Another account rang a similar theme, “The Baltimore boys picked up the bats very cautiously, while Creighton, the pitcher, stood at his post, carelessly tossing the ball in the air. The first ball thrown to the bat went like a bullet, the stroke of the bat being made simultaneously with the ball entering the catcher's hands. The batter had never struck at such balls, and three misses followed, and he stepped aside.”¹⁰²

Game recaps show that the Brooklyn players changed positions quite a bit and perhaps they eased up later in the game as not to run the score up. “During the playing, one of the players of the Baltimore club was struck by a ‘cannon ball’ by a thrower of the Brooklyn Excelsior. The blow, which was above the eyebrows, brought him to the earth, but he rose and reappeared in the game with a handkerchief bound about his head, which devotion elicited great applause.”¹⁰³

Perhaps the highlight of the game was a 7-5-4 triple play instigated by Creighton while in left field. “By one of the handsomest backward single-handed catches ever made by Creighton, he took the ball to [third baseman] Whiting, who caught it, and threw quickly to Brainard, on second base, before either Sears or Patchen had time to return to their bases.” The crowd roared with delight – in all likelihood after the intricacies of the action was explained to many.¹⁰⁴ For years it was thought to be the first triple play in baseball history. However, one has been discovered in the *Brooklyn Eagle* recap of the April 16, 1859 game between two New York teams, Neosho of New Utrecht and Wyandank of Flatbush.

Brooklyn won easily 51-6. The Baltimoreans were happy to have scored six off the top New York nine. "The grace and ease of movement, surety in catching and holding the balls sent to them, their perfect discipline, and admirable skill shown in each and every position, marked [the Brooklyn] at once as masters in the game."¹⁰⁵ In fact, the Baltimore novices were excited just by hosting a top club, especially the one that helped them learn the game; they applauded each fine play made by their more-experienced counterparts. The Baltimoreans were certainly schooled in the crafts of the game that day, but in a good way. The Brooklynites' visit to Baltimore shot the game to the forefront in the city. New York newsmen seemed to realize this before all others. "Indeed, there is now quite a future created in regard to baseball in Baltimore" and in the South as a whole. "By next season, fully twenty or thirty clubs will have started, whose organization will have resulted from this grand match."¹⁰⁶ Baseball had arrived in Baltimore to stay. In turn, D.C. and Baltimore became the models for other southern cities for years to come.

Another game or two was played on the grounds by other clubs after the two Excelsiors played. The party then headed back to Guy's House at 8 p.m. for a dinner and a reception with "money being of no value in the estimation of a Southerner when the entertainment of esteemed guests comes in question."¹⁰⁷ A huge banquet was arranged which treated them to many of the local flavors including oysters, crabmeat, Maryland duck, roast beef and liberal amounts of wine. The hosting Baltimore club spared no cost to entertain the visitors; the tab topped \$700, a huge sum in 1860.

Dr. Hank, president of the Baltimore team, George Bream and Joe Leggett among others delivered speeches and toasted their opponents. Hanks made a faux pas when he heartily referred to the Brooklyn Excelsiors as the "Champion Club of the United States." The *New York Clipper* corrected him, "Dr. Hanks was not aware that the champions are the Atlantics,"¹⁰⁸ since the Excelsiors had walked off the field in the rubber match. The men partied until 11 p.m. The next day, the Brooklynites were given a tour of the city and otherwise amused until they departed on the 6 p.m. train on Sunday, headed for Philadelphia. There they defeated an all-star squad on Monday, 15-4.

On Wednesday October 17, the Excelsiors and Waverly played again, with Waverly winning 32-14. At their previous meeting, September 17, the Excelsiors had fielded some members from their second-nine, presumably to take it easy on the young Waverly squad. It backfired as Waverly took the honors before a crowd of perhaps 1200 to 1500. Embarrassed, the October 17-game was supposed to be the Excelsiors' payback as they brought the full force of their most skilled players. But that still wasn't enough; "The Excelsior is the oldest club in the city and up until yesterday was considered by the knowing ones to be the most skillful."¹⁰⁹

The Excelsiors were indeed an old club and not just in terms of organizational age. The younger men on Waverly may very well have accounted for the difference. William Griffith, in his recollections, implied that Waverly was much faster and fitter on the field. With this in mind, the two clubs merged in 1861 to form a much stronger unit, financially and on the field. Baseball was originally developed by adults for adults in New York. But that was long before Baltimore

even fielded a nine. The fitness and stamina of youth shined on Baltimore diamonds during the 1860s. Nary a man in his 30s performed for a top club after the hiatus caused by the war.

To finish off the season, Maryland and Waverly squared off on Thanksgiving Day on a muddy field. Waverly proving the superior nine, notching a 23-16 victory in a game called after 5 innings due to sloppy conditions. Baltimore beat a new club called Belvidere on a nearby diamond “at the intersection of Boundary and Madison Avenue,” which was less muddy.¹¹⁰ The big showcases of 1860, the trip to D.C. and the Brooklyn contest, belonged to the Excelsiors but Waverly clearly proved themselves as champion of the city.

Some Baltimore ballplayers:

Thomas Dewey Loney, an original Excelsior born circa 1828, was a prominent grain merchant in Baltimore. He was also the grandson of Richard Stockton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence and member of the New Jersey Supreme Court. Stockton was seized by a band of loyalists during the American Revolution and imprisoned amid harsh conditions. Later released, his health never recovered and his property and wealth had been destroyed as well. He lived destitute for a time.

James M. Drill, born in 1832, was among the first Excelsiors. During the war he was the chief clerk in Baltimore and general freight agent for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad.¹¹¹ His career was spent in the railroad industry and he was heavily involved in children’s charities, such as, Children’s Aid Society, YMCA, Maryland Industrial School for Girls and Boys’ Home.¹¹²

Hiram Woods, an early, probably nonplaying member of the Excelsiors, was born in Saco, Maine in January 1826. He came to Baltimore at age 16 to learn the sugar importing and refining business from his uncle Chase of Kirkland, Chase & Company, importers of sugar and coffee. The entire Woods family soon relocated to Baltimore and joined the industry.

In the early 1850s, Woods purchased the Baltimore Steam Sugar Refinery with a partner. Later, his career focus transferred to real estate. He also sat on the board of more than a few companies as well as the city Board of Trade and helped create the Industrial School for Girls and erect several Baptist churches locally. His son, Hiram Jr., was a roommate of Woodrow Wilson at Princeton.

Hiram’s nephews Alexander, born in 1838, and Daniel, 1836, were early playing members of the Excelsiors. They both went into the sugar business. Daniel was an early catcher and captain of the nine.

John K. Sears, born in 1827, was a tobacco commission merchant with Mitchell, Sears and Company. He was a long time player and club official with the Excelsiors and Pastimes during the club's entire span, 1859-1872. He later served as a director of the Baltimore Canaries of the professional National Association during the 1870s.¹¹³

The Lilly brothers – four of them – were a part of baseball in Baltimore, prewar and postwar. Their father was a carpenter, a skill more than one of them took up. The older brothers, Andrew and William, were founding members of the Waverly club. It's likely they entered the army during the war, perhaps the confederacy. Each were 20 years or older in 1861.

Wes Lilly joined the Maryland club at age 19 in 1865. He played the field and became a top local pitcher during the second-half of the decade. Wes went into the box for Maryland through 1867 and then joined the Pastimes for two seasons. He also pitched for the Olympics in 1870. George, an infielder two years younger than Wes, also played for the Marylands and Pastimes. They both also played for the Mutual, 1866, and Ivanhoe clubs. George was with the Mutuals in 1865. Each became a carpenter like their father. Wes also worked as a fireman. There was another older brother, Charles, but it's not known if he was involved in baseball as well.

The Mallinckrodt brothers, Louis, born July 1844, and William, born April 1842, were founding members of the Waverly club. It doesn't appear that William played, at least not in match games. Louis, on the other hand, was a fine cricket player and a leading member of his baseball teams. Their father ran a cloth importing company; the sons went into the family business, working at it the rest of their lives. William, though, died young, in 1866, Louis forty years later in 1906.

Louis and William were members of the Waverlys from its formation until the merger with the Excelsiors, creating the Pastimes. William remained with the Pastimes until his death, Louis through 1867. Lou was his club's main pitcher for most of those years. William was also the secretary of the Baltimore club in 1861. Of Louis:

“While his usual position was that of pitcher, he quite frequently was in the field, and he has to his credit three of the most remarkable catchers ever made on the ball field. At one time while trying to get in the way of a line hit, he fell down and caught the ball with one hand on his knees. On another occasion he reached far over the left-field fence and took in a long fly. The third catch was made while he was running in the same direction the ball was taking, and trying to get under it. He made a desperate effort, and was rewarded by having the sphere drop into his left hand and stick there while he was sprinting.”¹¹⁴

Louis married Florence Kelsey whose sister Sadies married another Pastime member Charles T. Krebs.¹¹⁵

Chapter 4

A Place to Play

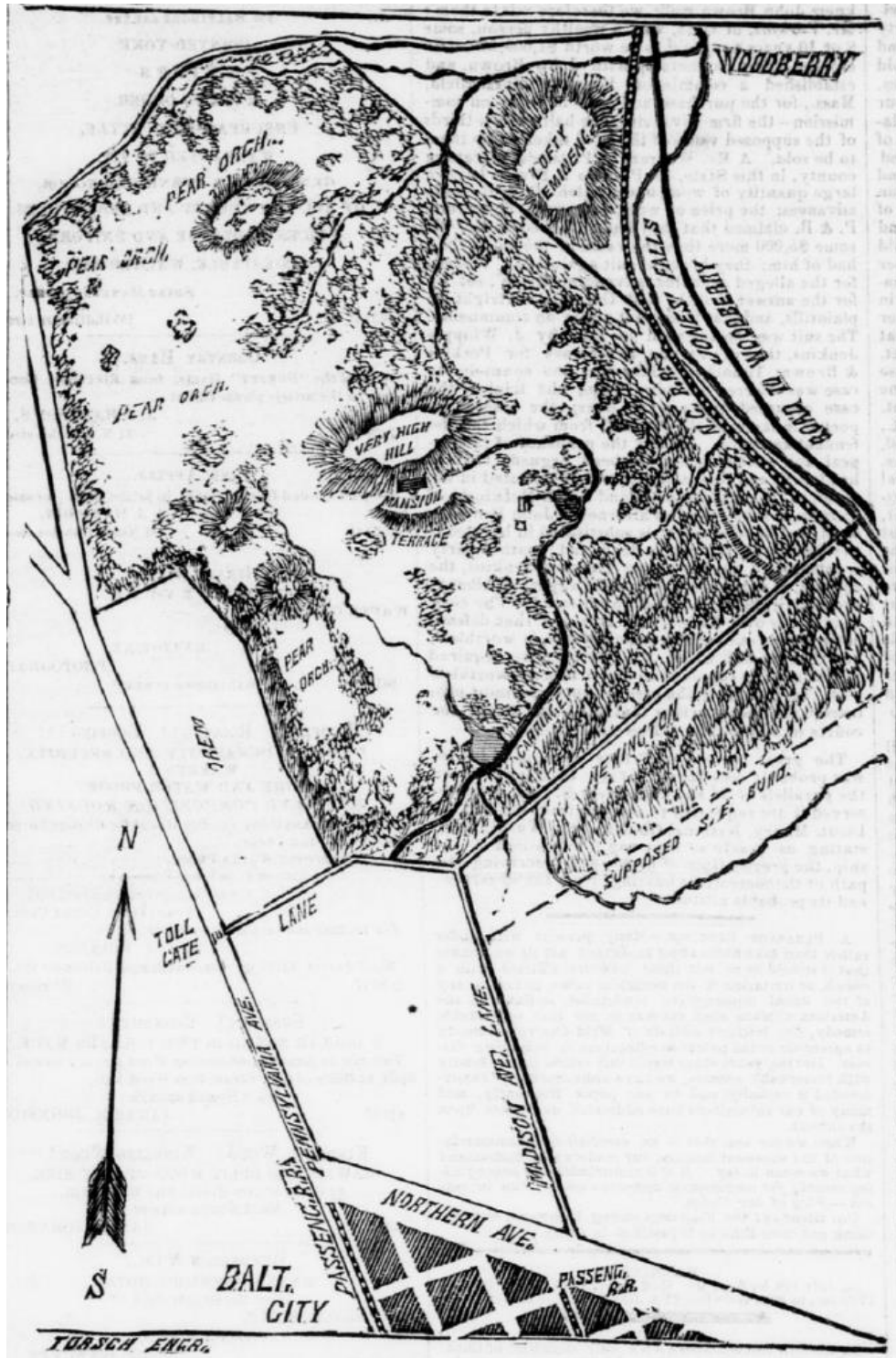
When the Excelsiors, Baltimore's first baseball club to play by the New York rules, formally organized in July 1859, they had an established diamond at the area "known as Flat Rock, and is near Madison Avenue."¹¹⁶ According to early Baltimore baseball historian William Ridgely Griffith, they were informally playing ball as early as 1858 at this location.¹¹⁷ At the time, it was just north the city which technically ended at the boundary line now known as North Avenue.

Flat Rock was in the southwestern portion of Druid Hill Park, which is underwater today in Druid Lake. Actually, the Druid Hill area was in negotiations at the time to be purchased by the city.

Druid Hill Park ... is a magnificent piece of ground, five hundred and fifty acres in extent, with a landscape varied and enriched by hill, dale and forest, and capacious enough to allow all Baltimore to be emptied into it without being crowded. There are meadows fringed with groves of hickories, oaks, gums, maples, walnuts, catalpas, dogwood, sassafras, elms, poplars a hundred years old, towering their royal heads above the smaller growth below – dells and glens from which burst forth springs of crystal water, kept cool by the shade around them – dense thickets of wild and tangled undergrowth – masses of vines and climbers clustering round the supporting trunk of friendly trees or falling in thick umbrageous heaps to the ground – long vistas in which bars of shade and sunshine alternate – and deep valleys in which the shadows lie while the tree tops dance in the sunlight.¹¹⁸

On September 27, 1860, the city purchased the land for Druid Hill Park, predominantly from the Rogers and Gardner families who had originally acquired the tract during the early eighteenth century. It was officially opened a month later by city officials. Druid Hill became the third

municipal park in the country after Central Park in New York and Fairmont Park in Philadelphia.¹¹⁹ Quickly, Druid Hill became the chief attraction of the city.



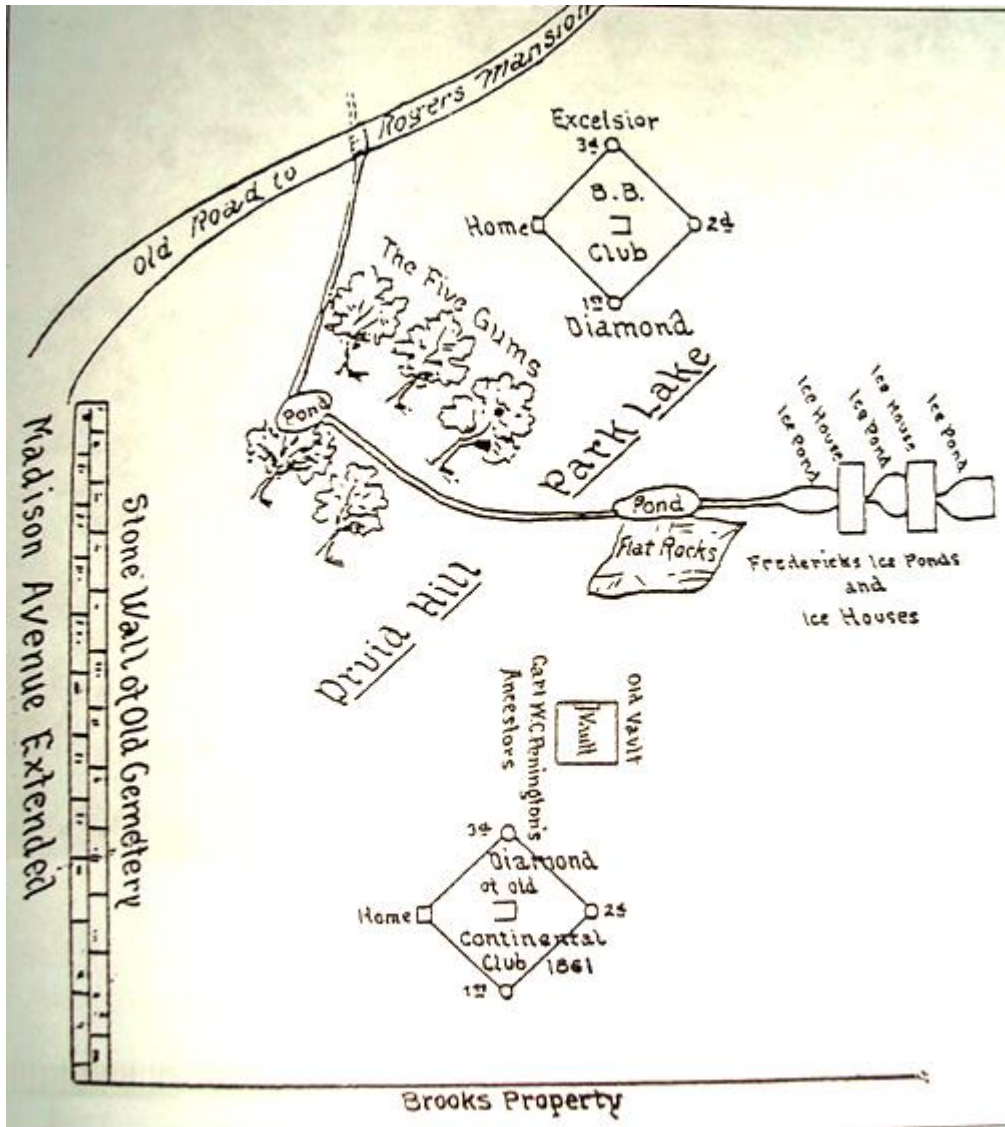
Druid Hill¹²⁰

'Flat Rock' wasn't exactly a specific spot within the park but was used to refer to a larger geographic area, meaning "near the flat rocks." Even before the park was established, Baltimoreans used the spot for picnics, recreation, religious retreats and the like. One *Baltimore Sun* account even sets it as the selected site of a scheduled fistfight. The attractiveness of the area derived from its accessibility, openness intermixed with shade and proximity to the beauty of area ponds.

It sat about a half mile north of the intersection of Madison and North Avenues. In the late 1850s a rail line was established running to the edge of the city up Madison Avenue. From there, it was an easy ten minute stroll to Flat Rocks.¹²¹ A rail line did not extend past North Avenue to Druid Hill Park until May 1864. "Until it was incorporated in 1862, City Passenger was operating only on virtue of a franchise granted by the City of Baltimore. Thus its Madison Avenue line terminated at the county line ..., a good half mile short of [Druid Hill Park]."¹²²

The Excelsiors' diamond sat near the intersection of Madison Avenue extended and an old, winding access road dubbed Carriage Drive in the previous diagram which led to the Rogers Mansion. It sat along the access road near a cluster of five gum trees, several large, flatly-shaped rocks (which gave the area its name) and a series of ponds and small waterways used in the winter for skating and to produce ice by the Frederick's Ice Company.¹²³ The diamond was set with the batter facing east.

Baltimore baseball history is very lucky to have the following few diagrams from the memory of William Ridgely Griffith. They provide an invaluable peek into the early game in Baltimore and richly enhance our understanding of it, visually and cognitively. The story would be much duller without them. Other cities aren't as lucky to have a similar glimpse into their early ball fields. They are from his work *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871* written in the 1890s.

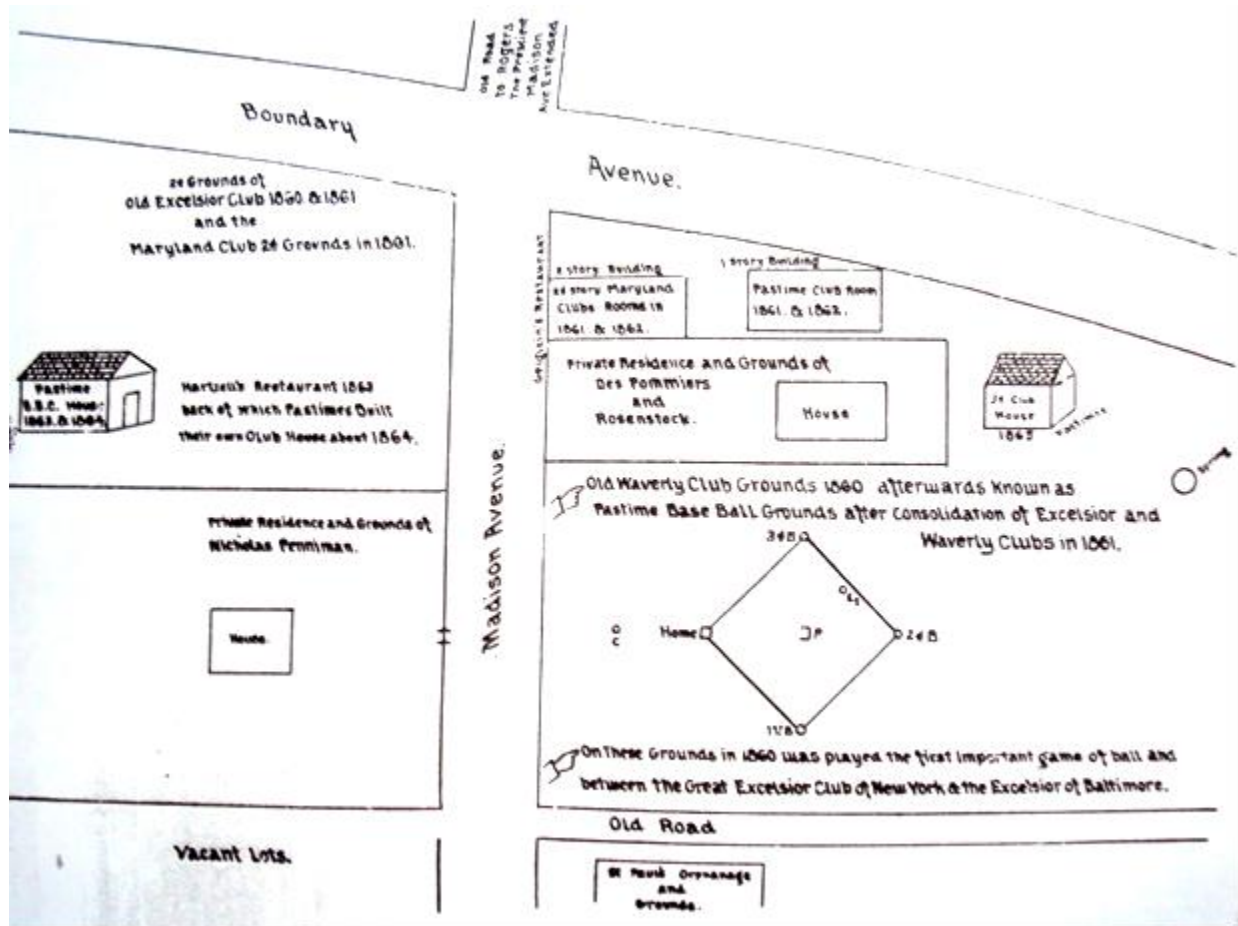


Druid Hill grounds

Credit: William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland*

The Flat Rock diamond wasn't used for very long by the Excelsiors; Griffith suggests only a few months in 1859. Where they may have played prior to that is unknown. The *Baltimore Daily Exchange* of April 2, 1860, at the beginning of the 1860 baseball season, notes that the club had already relocated to a site on Madison Avenue just below North Avenue, which became the home of the city's most popular baseball locations of the amateur era. In the diagram that follows, again by William Griffith, the Excelsior diamond of 1860 to 1861 is on the open land at North Avenue to the left of Madison Avenue.

The Madison Avenue ball fields sat on both sides of Madison Avenue approaching North Avenue. Nearby sat Jacob Hartzell's Park House, an inn, restaurant and saloon, which is not pictured but sat on Madison Avenue in front of the clubhouse designated "Pastime B.B.C. House, 1863 & 1864." Hartzell also held slaves auctions at his establishment until 1863, per various *Baltimore Sun* classified ads. The diamonds were located just inside the city proper. The official city lines were set in 1816 and later extended twice, in 1888 and 1918.¹²⁴



Ball fields and clubhouses along Madison Avenue

Credit: William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland*

Items to note:

- Top left: Excelsior grounds, 1860-61, taken over by Maryland club in 1861; Lot also included the Hartzell Restaurant and circa 1863 or 1864 the Pastimes built a clubhouse behind the restaurant.
- Bottom right: St. Paul Episcopal Orphanage and site of additional ball ground(s) not diagramed

- Main plot: Waverly's field, 1860-61, clubhouses for Pastimes, Pastime Junior and Marylands¹²⁵

There was also a spring well in the outfield to the right of the illustrated Pastime Junior's clubhouse. It fed a pond which froze over in the winter and was a popular site for skating. In 1861, the Excelsiors merged with the Waverly club to form a club henceforth known as the Pastimes. They assumed the Waverly diamond and this is what became known as the Madison Avenue Grounds, enclosed in 1866.

This is where it gets a little confusing. Quite a few of the western clubs practiced and played along Madison Avenue. Contemporary accounts in 1860 and 1861 list multiple clubs with their own fields in the area. For example:

- "The Continental Base Ball Club have rented the fine grounds at the head of Madison Avenue," July 1860¹²⁶
- "Grounds of the Monumental Base Ball Club, Madison Avenue," December 1860¹²⁷
- "...Druid Base Ball Club. Their ground for exercise is on Madison Avenue extended," January 1861¹²⁸
- "The playground of the [Peabody Base Ball Club] is on Madison Avenue," February 1861¹²⁹
- "Grounds of the Waverly club, on Madison Avenue," April 1861¹³⁰
- "Grounds of the Maryland club, Madison Avenue," May 1861¹³¹
- "...on the Oriental grounds, Madison Avenue," July 1861¹³²

This makes it sound like there were a lot of diamonds on or around the site but the clubs shared the fields, alternating practice and game dates and times. The Maryland club established grounds "adjoining the Orphans' Asylum" when it first organized in 1860.¹³³ It's not clear how long or how many fields on the orphanage grounds existed, but the plot seems large enough to accommodate two ball fields.

A reference in 1860 also states that Maryland's "grounds are nearly opposite those of the Excelsior."¹³⁴ The location of this site is unclear. In the above illustration this may indicate the spot where the clubhouses lie (1861 & 1862) or perhaps on the other side of Boundary Avenue.

In the early years there may have even been another field out past the outfield of Waverly's diamond set up before the clubhouses were built and the area was enclosed. There seems to be room for this, at least a practice area.

The use of the term 'Madison Avenue extended' indicates a location outside the city – extending Madison Avenue past the boundary line. Presumably this meant a Druid Hill Park location. Griffith's drawing of Druid Hill indicates this, showing a diamond established by the

Continental in 1861. It's also telling that the club named 'Druid' was playing at 'Madison Avenue extended.' However, research of contemporary accounts found no direct mention of baseball playing at Druid Hill Park during the 1860s after the 'Flat Rock' notation pertaining to the Excelsiors in 1859. Specific references are found in the 1870s though which might indicate that the area was merely referenced in relation to Madison Avenue but later by the term Druid Hill Park which wasn't in common use in the early 1860s.

In September 1865, the Pastimes erected a fence along Madison Avenue at the front of the park. It was done soon after a huge crowd chaotically witnessed a game versus the strong Athletics of Philadelphia. It served a two-fold purpose, to partially enclose the field and to spruce up the appearance of the facility, especially for first-time visitors.¹³⁵

Prior to the fencing, the area was completely open with masses of people walking about, presumably with little order. The Athletic game in conjunction with discussions with the Athletics, a strong and established club, and their supporters made it clear to the Pastimes that their grounds' arrangement was inadequate. They needed to put some money into the project and start charging a gate fee.

In early 1866, the Pastimes did just that - fully enclosing their field, adding a third clubhouse and erecting a grandstand for women at a cost of \$500,¹³⁶ making the Madison Avenue Grounds the first dedicated, enclosed baseball park in Maryland. "The grounds ... have been neatly enclosed, and an amphitheater of seats are being constructed, with suitable accommodations for ladies. It is also designed to fill up and grade the marshy land to the rear of the grounds and extending to the next street east, which, when completed, will furnish one of the finest base ball grounds in the country."¹³⁷ With the enclosure, they could charge admission.

The first admission fee, 25 cents, was charged on September 7, 1865 after the Madison Avenue fence was erected for a game for the city championship pitting the Pastimes against the Enterprise.¹³⁸ Admission fees in 1866 were 15 cents with women entering for free, 25 cents for big games, such as, when top out-of-town clubs made the trek to Baltimore. From 1868 through 1872 the typical entry fee was 25 cents. When the famed Red Stockings of Cincinnati came to town in June 1870, admission was set at 50 cent. Club members were issued season passes, and perhaps such were sold or given to supporters as well.¹³⁹

And now they could charge a rental fee to other clubs and non-baseball organizations that wished to similarly collect admission fees. They were already charging a rental fee but after the enclosure probably some sort of percentage of the gate deal was worked out. It's also probable that the baseball diamonds surrounding the enclosed grounds were still used for a time. The Marylands, for one, moved into the Pastimes field, paying rental fees. Organizations rented the Madison Avenue Grounds during the era for cricket matches and for various civic endeavors. It was also popular for military associations, such as various Zouave units, in elaborate and colorful uniforms to perform drills for paying audiences.

The Pastimes and other clubs defrayed grounds, clubhouse and/or meeting room, equipment, uniform and travel costs by offering honorary memberships to local merchants or individuals that provided financial support. As touched upon, in August 1865 the Athletics of Philadelphia headed to Baltimore with sixty club members in tow. The Pastimes took heed of the strong show of support by Philadelphians. It was further relayed that the Athletics actually had over 300 members, many presumably honorary local supporters.

This information prompted the Pastimes to issue an appeal to local merchants and civic leaders through a local newspaper campaign for similar support and enthusiasm.¹⁴⁰ It should also be realized that this timeframe marks a transition period for baseball clubs. The game was spreading its wings after the Civil War and no longer would clubs be satisfied with mere local competition. Many began traveling far and wide and often over the rest of the amateur era.

Obviously this cost money, much more than mere club dues covered. Gate receipts were a help but expenses mounted. Local supporters were expected to fill the gap. Professionalism was also creeping into the sport. City, state and national baseball bodies were by 1866 holding meetings to cope with the issue. In one form or another many clubs were offering top players incentives to don their uniforms. Professional clubs formally announced themselves by the end of the decade but many more were loosely defined as semi-professional, even the ones that proudly declared themselves as amateur.

Gate fees were split between clubs during head-to-head competition; though this could be contentious. Apparently, the skating club attached to the Madison Avenue Grounds was a part owner as well, perhaps 50%. This came to light amid contention between the Marylands and Olympics of D.C. in 1869. The Olympics balked at traveling to Baltimore. According to a letter from E.O. Thomas, secretary of the Marylands, "But it is impossible to divide gate receipts, owing to the fact that the skating park received one-half gate money from all matches, for these are the conditions we play upon these grounds, and, to divide our half, there was nothing left worth considering."¹⁴¹

The Pastime field was also used for charitable events. Baseball games were arranged with various themes to raise money for such causes as local and national orphanages, war widows and orphans, Southern Relief Fund, reburying dead from the war, sufferers of yellow fever in New Orleans, survivors of natural disasters throughout the country, etc. One contest pitted men all over 200 pounds. It was halted after two innings because of exhaustion. Another displayed fat players against skinny ones. Others were more serious ventures displaying the skills of top ballplayers. Baltimore, Richmond and D.C. clubs occasionally supported each other's causes with such contests.

It's assumed that either club members tended the grounds on a continual basis and/or professional groundskeepers were contracted to look after the ball fields. This might be a massive job in the spring to get the field into playing condition if done correctly, so perhaps it was an annual project clubs took on as a whole. Of course there were other fields around the city,

none enclosed. They were surely tended to by the area players or other club members. Some were owned by individuals and rented out to ball clubs.

By 1870, the Pastimes hired George F. Foye, a 35-year-old farrier,¹⁴² to oversee and tend the Madison Avenue Grounds. In 1870 he was identified as a ‘game-keeper’ but the term ‘ground-keeper’ fell into the lexicon by 1873.¹⁴³ The Pastimes held a benefit game for him at the end of the 1870 season as part of his compensation.¹⁴⁴ Foye, a perpetual presence at local ballparks, became affectionately known among the baseball community as Uncle. His wife was a constant presence at games as well. He later transferred to Newington Park, Oriole Park, Oriole Park II, and Union Park.¹⁴⁵ He worked the grounds through the 1892 season and died on November 19 after a brief illness. The following season, a writer lamented, “Union does not look as orderly and the lines are not marked as clearly now as in former years when ‘Old Uncle George Foy’ had charge of them.”¹⁴⁶ His grounds keeping resume:

- Madison Avenue Grounds, 1870-1871
- Newington Park, 1872-1882
- Orioles Park, York Road and Huntington Avenue, 1883-1888¹⁴⁷
- Orioles Park II, York Road and Tenth Street, 1889 - May 1891¹⁴⁸
- Union Park, East 25th Street and Guilford Avenue, May 1891 - 1892¹⁴⁹

Foye was born in Portland, Maine and worked as a hostler in his youth¹⁵⁰ and soon drifted south and found work with a circus. “He joined Robinson’s circus and was at different times connected as ringmaster, boss canvasman or overseer with P.T. Barnum’s, Nathan’s, Forepaugh’s, Banan and Welch’s circuses.”¹⁵¹ He settled in Charleston by 1860 and married a fellow circus performer, Sarah Braden. When war broke out, Foye joined the confederacy, serving under Captain Charles Hunt.¹⁵²

There was no mass seating at the Madison Avenue Grounds until temporary benches were installed in late 1865, and permanent ones in 1866. Earlier, at times temporary seats were brought in for women and when a large crowd was expected, say contests involving out-of-town clubs.¹⁵³ Many merely stood or sat on the ground or in carriages surrounding the diamond. Others fought for a view, establishing their space in unoccupied areas ringing the field. The crowd might reach way back to the street in the outfield for some contests, offering little if any view of the proceedings. The Athletic contest of 1865 is one example. There may have been thousands in the park area but many had a poor or limited vantage point. Only permanent tiered seating could really alleviate the issue.

Game lengths varied during the era but as might be suspected were generally shorter than today. This allowed for a later start time during the week to accommodate business schedules and maximize turnout. There was a lot of scoring though with many games exceeding 50, 75 even

100 total runs. This must have taken some time, especially if pitch counts were high. The bases were seemingly full of runners every inning, perhaps multiple times over. It wasn't uncommon, especially during the early to mid-1860s for games to proceed for three or four hours in the heat of summer. Game accounts suggest that players may have taken breaks, perhaps a few, to cope with the heat many were unaccustomed to toiling in. There were more 2 to 3 hour games back then than one might think.

Ball playing on Sundays was not legal during this time by city code Article 43, Section 161. Violators were subject to arrest and a \$1 fine plus court costs; that rose to \$5 for a time in 1870. The same section also outlawed ball playing and kite flying in public streets and alleys as well. Baltimore kids were often pulled before the judge for violations, returned to their parents when the fine and court fees were paid. Police camped out in areas of the city if Sunday ball was known to be played there.

Occasionally, there were whispers of trouble at the ball park, probably due to drunkenness. Plus, wherever crowds gathered so did pickpockets and other thieves. Yet, there doesn't seem to be much indication of extensive concerns. Women frequented the games and in large numbers, which may have kept many men in check. Plus, the nearby Hartzell saloon had its own security force. The *Baltimore Sun* noted, "A very effective police arrangement exists at the grounds, and the best of order is preserved on all occasions."¹⁵⁴

The fans were mostly genial but might be a little rowdy at times, especially during blowouts and long games or later in the era when gamblers and gambling swooped in. The field was often roped-off in some manner amid large crowds but that couldn't hold back a determined fan who wanted to interfere with a rival player, but that was rare. Early on, catchers were interfered with at times as fans slid behind the plate area to get a better view of the proceedings before permanent seating was installed.

At times at the park refreshments were provided for out-of-town fans and all female attendees. For example, when the Athletics of Philadelphia came to town in 1865, "Seats will be erected on the grounds for the accommodation of visitors, and refreshments will be furnished to the strangers and ladies. The Philadelphia club will be the special guests of the Pastime Club, while committees from other clubs have also signified their intention to render them every courtesy. These friendly contests of baseball between the young men of this and other cities will tend not only to improve health, but will foster a proper friendly feeling between them."¹⁵⁵

Scorecards were hawked that offered projected player names and positions. It would be many decades before uniforms consistently displayed numbers or names. There must have been several methods of communicating with the fans during the era. They may have been informed via vocal shout-outs to the crowd or by bullhorn. Scores were high and thus hard to track during the amateur era so there must have been a crude scoreboard, even if it was merely hanging numbers off the side of the scorer's table. If not, the scorers would be perpetually bombarded with inquiries. Surely, attendees weren't expected to keep a running score in their heads in a game that had over 100 runners touching home plate.

Each club provided its own scorer but umpires were mutually agreed upon and were almost always members of another ball club. For example, if the Marylands were in Washington, D.C. to play the Jeffersons, the umpire may be selected from another D.C. club such as the Nationals or Olympics. In Baltimore, the Peabody Juniors might play the Excelsior Juniors with the umpire being a member of the Arctics. Often, foreign teams brought their own umpire when traveling to Madison Avenue. Baseball histories often talk about city officials or other honored guests acting as umpires, but that wasn't the case in Baltimore. All, or nearly all, box scores list the umpire as a member of another club. This was also a good way for older club members or ones that weren't first-nine material to get involved in the action.

It was probably more typical than not to see players change positions during games, perhaps more than once. Box score typically didn't reflect this but it came through in game recaps. This was especially true of catchers who typically had sore hands during the no-glove era, and to a lesser extent first baseman. Pitchers with sore arms were relieved as well. Position changes weren't just a byproduct of injuries. They might be made by clubs not faring well in an effort to shake things up and make a better showing. Or they could be made by clubs faring too well in an effort to perhaps limit the score or just to gain experience and have fun at an unfamiliar position.

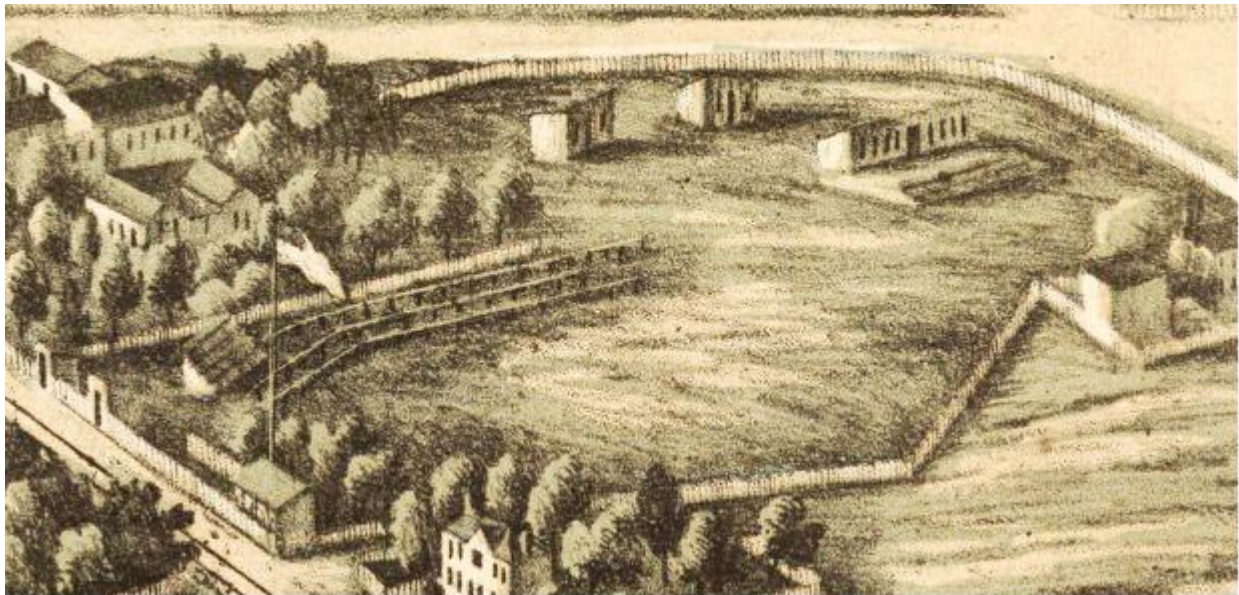
Furthermore, a player may be mentioned in the game recap but not in the box score indicating the use of a replacement player uncited in the stats. If so, it might be hard or impossible to know just who he replaced. The names in the box score were typically set at the start of the game, replacements often unlisted. For example, the box scores from the Baltimore vs. Brooklyn Excelsior game in 1860 lists Boston Hazlitt with the Baltimore club but he actually never showed up for the game. A New Yorker took his place which is otherwise unknown if not gleaned from the recap. In this regard, the listing of players, their positions and batting order were probably pulled from the scorecard which obviously had to be printed beforehand.

It's interesting to note that even into the late 1860s games were being played with only six or seven players to a side. Teams also played at a disadvantage at times, fielding only eight players to an opponent's nine.¹⁵⁶ In another, seven players took on eight.¹⁵⁷ Many matches did not extend to a full nine innings, especially if the score was lopsided. This suggests that rules might be free-floating and adaptable during the 1860s like earlier versions of the sport. Sure, there were governing bodies for the sport at the city, state and national levels but many clubs did not belong to these and could frankly do as they pleased from day-to-day, as long as their opponent was agreeable. Moreover, the Baltimore and Maryland associations seemed to have had brief lifespans, a couple of years, and then later revived.

Baltimore's omnibus system was in its infancy at the time. Stagecoach-like vehicles, pulled by horse on a rail system, sat approximately twenty at an initial cost of 3 cents a head for a ride. The Baltimore City Passenger Railway began in 1859, coinciding with the birth of baseball in the city. Conveniently, one route ran up Madison Avenue to the ballparks, ending at the northern boundary. Eventually, independent rail companies joined the effort, effectively networking a bus system throughout the city.¹⁵⁸ The existence of the Madison Avenue rail line may in fact be the

reason the ball field sites were chosen. Otherwise, the area was not so accessible from the rest of the city, as it was to the extreme northwest.

James Bready in his work *Baseball in Baltimore* unearthed a lithograph by Edward Sachse which shows the site of the Madison Avenue Grounds circa 1869, rimmed on the west by Madison Avenue, the north by North Avenue (top of image), on the east by Linden Avenue and on the south by a residence and the St. Paul's Orphanage grounds.¹⁵⁹ This is another lucky peek into the early game.

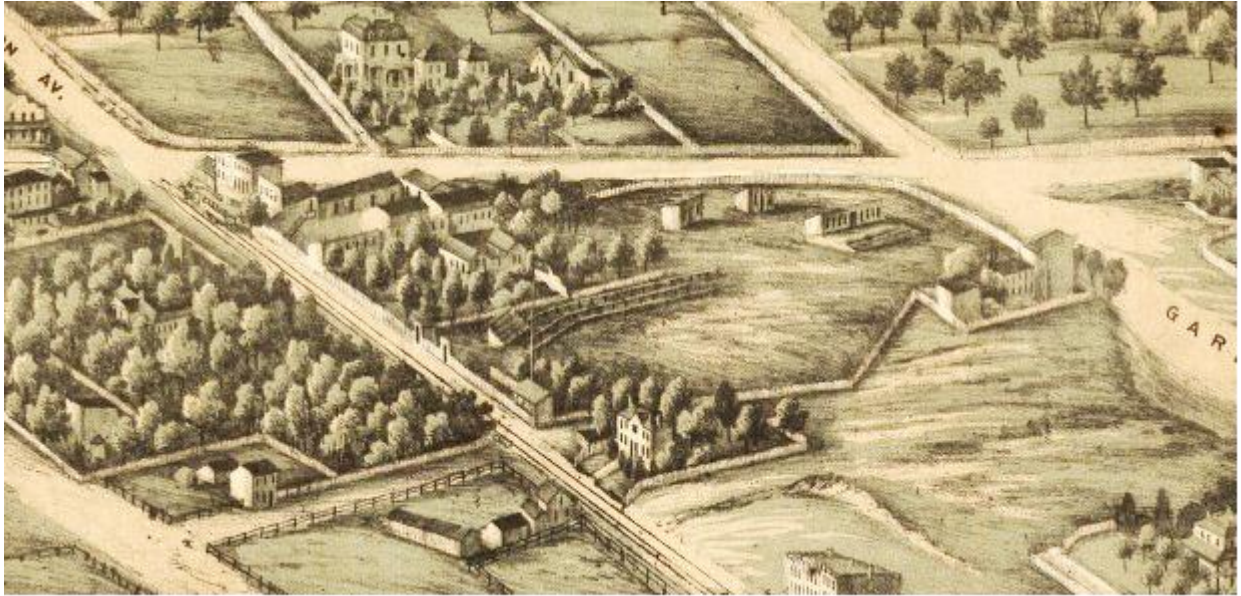


Madison Avenue Grounds, circa 1869

Credit: Edward Saches, *Bird's Eye View of the City of Baltimore*

The lithograph originally published in Sachse's 1869 work *Bird's Eye View of Baltimore* shows not only the exact location just below North Avenue but several interesting features of the enclosed grounds. Once again the batter faced east, presumably to keep the sun out of the fielders' eyes in the early part of the day. The park had separate entrances for men and women and an office near the gates. The American flag sat high above the field behind home plate. The grandstands ran from behind home, down the third base line and into left field. The women's grandstand is not picture, covered by trees to the right of the flag. Well past left field on an adjoining lot sat several outbuildings, clubhouses for the Pastimes and Marylands and perhaps the Enterprise, the top clubs at the end of the decade, and for the skating club.

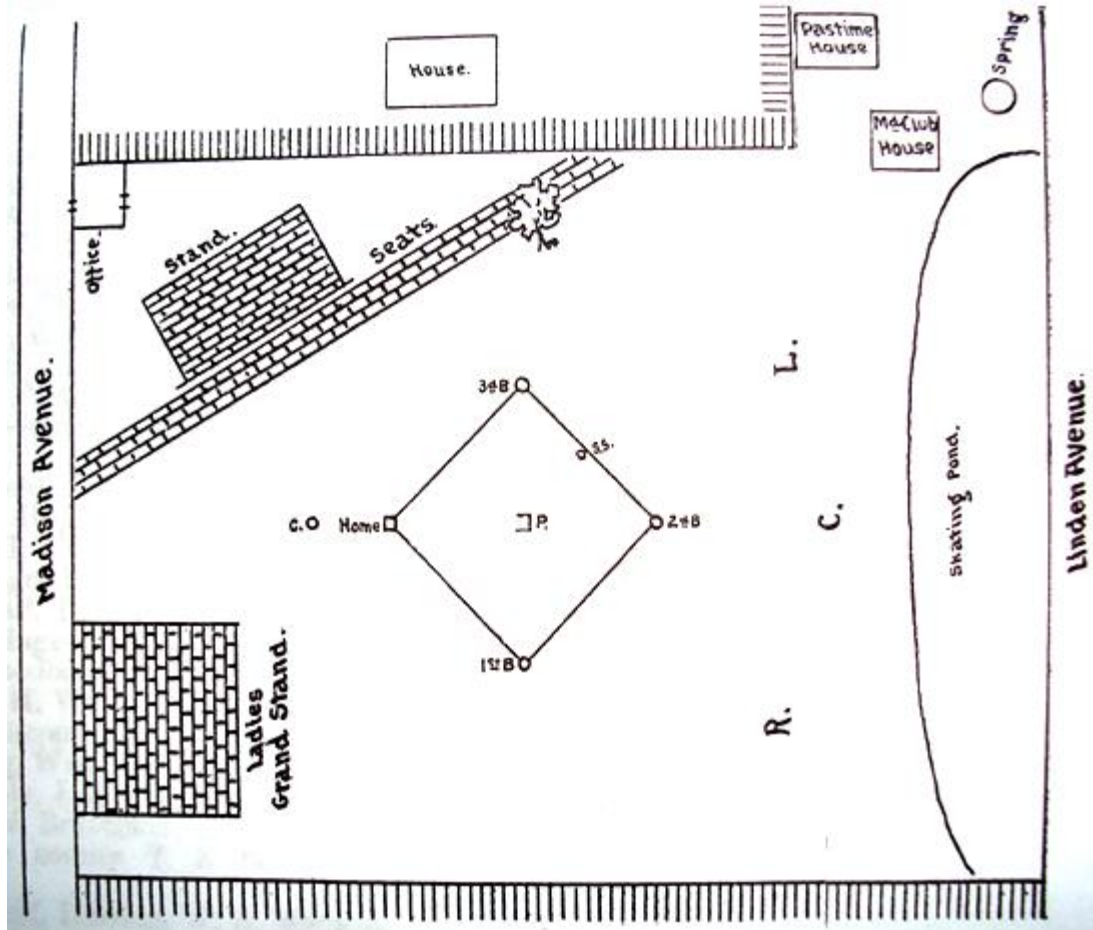
The same picture, panned out, shows the orphanage and the field behind it more clearly. The Hartzell Inn can also be seen to the left with the open field beyond it where the Excelsiors played in 1860 and '61. It's interesting to see all the residences surrounding the park. Unfortunately for them, their neighborhood was a hectic one from 1860 into 1872.



Madison Avenue Grounds, circa 1869, panned out
Credit: Edward Saches, *Bird's Eye View of the City of Baltimore*

The basic layout roughly matches the next drawing by William Griffith. Here, he shows the separate grandstands for men and women. It's known that not much foul territory existed down the first and third base line and foul balls often left the park causing issues with the neighbors and occasionally halting games to retrieve valuable balls.

It should be noticed that there were other open lots here, especially the two just above North Avenue. The Baltimore vs. Belvidere game of Thanksgiving 1860 was cited as being played "on their grounds at the intersection of Boundary and Madison Avenues."¹⁶⁰ Boundary Avenue and North Avenue were the same road. The quote immediately brings to mind the Excelsior diamond which fits the general description but the field was identified as belong to both the Baltimore and Belvidere clubs. This opens the possibility that one or both of those empty lots was used by ballplayers. Or perhaps there was another field past Waverly's outfield as earlier postulated.



Madison Avenue Grounds layout¹⁶¹

Credit: William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland*

In 1870, the park underwent “extensive repairs” and seating was added to accommodate a total of 2000 viewers.¹⁶² However, it appears that the Madison Avenue Grounds was slated for demolition in early-1870s, prompting the building of a new, enclosed park at the corner of Pennsylvania and Baker Avenues. “The old base ball grounds on Madison Avenue are to succumb to the march of improvement in a short time, it having been determined to run streets through the same.”¹⁶³

Long after the game hit the professional era, the Madison Avenue area was still in use for baseball, at least into the mid-1880s. Though considering the above, this may actually be referencing Druid Hill Park by the Madison Avenue entrance of the park. The specific Madison Avenue Grounds was still in use as late as August 1872.¹⁶⁴ Moreover, the listing of the ballfield and the attached skating park disappeared from the city directory in 1873.

Naturally, there were other ball fields in and around the city. Contemporary accounts name the following sites:¹⁶⁵

- 16th Street
- 22nd Street
- Aisquith Street extended
- Beach Hill
- Belair Lot
- Belair Market Common
- Caroline Street extended
- Carroll Hill
- Charles Street Avenue
- Charles Street extended
- East Fayette Street extended, behind Maryland Hospital
- East Monument Street
- Franklin Street
- Green Mount Cemetery, near
- Greenwood Park
- Greenwood Park, rear of, Gay Street
- Hanover Street extended
- Harford Avenue, near ropewalk
- Hygea Cricket Grounds
- Institution for the Instruction of the Blind, rear of, at North Avenue near Charles Street
- Jefferson Street extended, east
- Lafayette Square
- Lafayette Square, near
- Locust Point
- Morris Grounds, North Fremont Street near Pennsylvania Avenue
- Mount Clare, near
- North Broadway Street
- North Charles Street
- Orleans Street extended
- Park House, near¹⁶⁶
- Patterson Park, north of
- Pratt and Stricker Streets, corner lot

- Stowman’s Hill Park, at foot of Ridgely Street near Long Bridge in Spring Gardens, Ridgely and Bayard Streets, owned by William Stowman, proprietor of the adjacent Carroll Point Hotel¹⁶⁷
- Union Square
- West Lombard Street
- Wilhelm Field

Some of these locations may be the same field but referred to in a different manner by contemporary newspaper writers. It’s not specifically known if any of these fields were enclosed but it’s unlikely as many are scarcely mentioned. The Jefferson Street grounds became a main field in eastern Baltimore, but again it’s unknown if it was enclosed. Stowman’s Hill Park was a long-time host to baseball games, even listed in the city directory 1872-1874. There are no indications however that admission fees were being charged during the era anywhere other than the Madison Avenue Grounds until it was supplanted by Newington Park at the onset of the professional era in Baltimore.¹⁶⁸

In 1872, Baltimore secured a franchise in the professional National Association, the forerunner of the National League. For this, a new field, called Newington Park was erected at Pennsylvania Avenue and Baker Street.¹⁶⁹ The site, 460 feet by 700 feet, was under construction by July 1871,¹⁷⁰ with a cost expectation of \$5000. It was owned by Alphonso T. Houck, a distributing agent and billboard magnate, and Michael H. Hooper via their company Hooper & Houck.¹⁷¹ Presumably, this was Michael Sr., a former officer of the Maryland club and father of Michael Jr., the professional ballplayer. Michael Jr. was probably too young to have the capital to own part of the new grounds and be a named partner in a company with the influential Houck.

**HOOPER & HOUCK, (Michael H.
Hooper and Alphonso T. Houck)
Proprietors Pennsylvania Avenue
Base Ball Grounds, Baker and
Pennsylvania Avenue.**

Credit: 1872 Baltimore City Directory

The lot fronted the 460 feet on Pennsylvania Avenue, then ran the 700 feet deep, “making a ball ground as large as any in the country.” It also contained a skating rink.¹⁷² It sat only a few blocks from the Madison Avenue Grounds. Pennsylvania Avenue and its early rail line can be seen in the first diagram in this chapter, three short blocks west of Madison Avenue.

Newington Park was inaugurated on April 22, 1872, described here by the *New York Clipper*:

*The new ground on Pennsylvania Avenue, on which the new club will play during the coming season, is being gradually put in proper order, and when completed will be one of the very finest in the country. The proper grading, which has been done at a very large outlay, renders the field nearly level, whilst the area of space covered is sufficiently large to give ample room to the players, and at the same time to afford room for thousands of spectators. Three covered stands are now completed, in which two thousand persons can find convenient seats and an excellent view of the entire field. The grandstand is a two-story structure, and is intended for the accommodation of the bondholders of the grounds, stockholders of the club and members of the press. The clubhouse is very large and is fitted up with every convenience for the accommodation of the players, a separate apartment being reserved for the officers of the club, and, when finished, will be supplied with suitable carpeting and furniture.*¹⁷³

During the first season the clubhouse was moved to the far left corner of the lot, opening room for an additional grandstand of 400 or 500 seats.¹⁷⁴ Similar to the Madison Avenue Grounds, Newington had a designated grandstand for female viewers.

This was the home of the Baltimore Canaries, aka the Lord Baltimores, of the National Association, Baltimore's first club in a professional league. Unfortunately, there are no known renderings of Newington Park, later known as Peabody Grounds. It did though have the benefit of being erected from scratch unlike the Madison Avenue Grounds which merely fell into use and was adapted little by little in a residential neighborhood. It was also near three rail lines, Madison Avenue, Pennsylvania Avenue and Citizen's Line, making it easily accessible from multiple parts of the city and county.

Peter Morris in his excellent work *A Game of Inches* cites 1885 as the first upper-deck park, so perhaps Newington Park in Baltimore, a full decade-plus earlier, was actually the first double-deck baseball facility in the country.¹⁷⁵ It must have been one of the finest parks in the country at the time if erected to specifications.¹⁷⁶

Tickets at Newington in 1872 cost 25 cents or 50 cents depending on the opponent. They could be purchased at the gate or beforehand at Maull's Popular Cigar Store at Baltimore and Calvert Streets. The following year ticket purchasing became a little more sophisticated. General admission seats sold for 50 cents, reserved seats for 75 cents. Season tickets could be purchased for \$10 at multiple locations throughout the city.¹⁷⁷

Several new fields popped up in newspapers accounts in 1872: McKim's Hill; Carrollton Grounds; Patterson Park Grounds; Monument Street Grounds; Canton Park Grounds.¹⁷⁸

Chapter 5

Catching the Baseball Bug, 1861

It must have been a fun time in Baltimore in 1861, well, at least concerning baseball, otherwise not so much. A new president was elected the previous fall which spurred more than one southern state to secede. Maryland, a border state, was particularly torn and Baltimore soon came under the iron fist of the Union Army and the new president who feared being surrounded in Washington, D.C. by southern territories. The president-elect made an early dash through Baltimore on his way to the inauguration after being told of a possible assassination attempt. Later, the first blood spilled in the War Between the States occurred on the streets of Baltimore as Lowell, Massachusetts troops made their way through the city heading for D.C.

In mid-March 1861 though, ball clubs had already “commenced their spring campaign, which promises to be one of much activity.”¹⁷⁹ And it would be – new clubs popped up each week. The baseball public was still riding high from the visit of the Excelsiors of Brooklyn the previous September. It looked to be another exciting season for the game. Many were anticipating the renewal of the Excelsior-Waverly rivalry which proved to be an embarrassment for the city’s oldest club, the Excelsiors.

A new club, Peabody, began practicing in the cold of February. On the 26th, one of their men, John Ellinger, a local actor, broke two fingers on his left hand when he failed to field the ball correctly; it smacked the back of his hand.¹⁸⁰ The Peabody nine was comprised of actors and employees from John Ford’s Holliday Street Theater.

Baseball was in full force in Baltimore in 1861. “Friendly contests...take place daily among the clubs of the city; the only stake being a bat or a ball. The games are generally witnessed on fine days by large gatherings of the friends of the contestants, ladies and gentlemen, and the recreation is exceedingly innocent and health-giving.”¹⁸¹ At least 41 new clubs pick up the bat

during the season. To accommodate, new fields cropped up as well, some lasted and others merely served an immediate purpose.

Surprisingly, little trouble came from bringing the crowds together. “A very effective police arrangement exists at the [Madison Avenue] grounds, and the best of order is preserved on all occasions.” The only real trouble that was found from accounts that year was a fight involving a police officer. At the Park House, a restaurant and saloon, neighboring the ball fields up Madison Avenue during a game, he became involved in an altercation over politics and was fired for drinking on duty.¹⁸² Perhaps the presence of many women of all ages helped keep the crowd in line.

In April, a Richmond newspaper noticed all the accounts of baseball activity in Baltimore and D.C. and wrote a piece prodding city enthusiasts to join in the fray.¹⁸³ Baltimore had another southern rival, though a relatively weak one during the decade.

Besides the Excelsior-Waverly rivalry, a few others cropped up. After Peabody defeated Druid twice on April 30 and May 9, Maryland challenged the victors. A ‘championship,’ so to speak, took place on May 17 and the following Saturday, the 25th. Maryland took both games. The latter was noteworthy for its low scoring, a total of only 22 runs.

The biggest rivalry, however, existed between the two of the oldest clubs, the Excelsiors and Waverlys. After being humiliated in 1860, the Excelsiors again lost twice to Waverly on May 29 before 2000 witnesses and before another large holiday crowd on July 4. Waverly then dashed Maryland’s hopes for a city championship, beating them on July 18 and again a month later on August 18.

In July, the Waverly club called for a city convention of ball clubs. “The object of the association is to improve, foster and perpetuate the American game of baseball, and the cultivation of kindly feeling among the members of the different clubs in the city.”¹⁸⁴ The city went from essentially having only one club when 1860 began to needing of an organization to coordinate the efforts of many clubs a year and a half later. Delegates from the Atlantics, Chesapeakes, Continentals, Druids, Empires, Marylands, Olympics, Peabodys, Potomacs, and Waverlys met on the 23rd to form the Baltimore Base Ball Association. John Whitehouse of the Druids was elected as the first president.¹⁸⁵ Why the Excelsiors were not a part of the throng is not clear but it seems the club was in disarray. And in fact their final match was behind them.

The association developed, in part, to resolve disagreements between clubs. One such occurred a month later when the Highland club walked off the field in the 5th inning amid a dispute.¹⁸⁶ In September the association met again to add more members.

If you can't beat them, join 'em. That may have been the motto that prompted the merger of the Excelsiors and Waverlys. Well, it's a little more complicated than that. The First Battle of Bull Run took place on July 21, 1861. Some clueless members of the D.C. elite and a few politicians and their families took to the hillside for a picnic and what they presumably thought was going to be a genteel chess match between Union and Confederate generals. They ended up running for their lives.

The war was indeed real and it was forcing men and families to take sides. Many members of the Excelsiors were active in Democratic politics. Quite a few had petitioned for local Democratic congressman William G. Harrison in 1859 including Beam, Hazlitt, Huppman, Loney, Massie, Mitchell, Sears, Shriver, Shultz and Woods, presumably Hiram. So had two prominent members of the Waverlys, Neilson Poe, a bank clerk, and the family of William Presstman, the club's young pitcher who interestingly carries the same surname as a street that ran near the Madison Avenue grounds.¹⁸⁷ Harrison was later imprisoned for disloyalty to the union during Lincoln's tightening grip on dissenters in the city.

It was becoming obvious that the war may indeed weaken both clubs, all clubs actually, and hence a merger would benefit both sides. That is if indeed baseball was even a priority during the tumultuous war years. Many young Waverly members seemed destined to put on a different uniform, one designed for combat.

There was also a baseball practicality to the union of the two clubs. The Excelsiors were on average much older than the Waverlys. This can probably in large part account for the dominance on the field. Thus, the Excelsiors needed an infusion of youth to compete against other Baltimore clubs. An easy way to do this was to add younger members, and Waverly provided that in bulk. Waverly, on the other hand, benefited from the financial security and connections of the older, more established members of the Excelsiors. The fit perhaps seemed appropriate.

Many of Waverly's top players were in fact teenagers including Presstman, Louis Mallinckrodt, Theo Kerner, Southgate Lemmon, Julian Barroll, Al Egerton, Livingston and Phil Minis, Charlie Cherry and Harry and Ridgely Howard. Poe, Bill Egerton, Robert Lemmon, Clapham and William Murray, Jacob Waidner, Andrew Lilly and J. McHenry Howard were in their early to mid-20s.¹⁸⁸ Moreover, many of the young Waverlys were children of well-to-do parents and likely familiar with many of the Excelsiors: Edgertons, merchant; Kerner, merchant; Barroll, lawyer; Popplein, business owner; Minis, doctor; Lemmons, merchant; Mallinckrodt, merchant.¹⁸⁹

Whatever the reason or reasons for the merger, it was agreed to at a meeting on Thursday evening, August 15 at Northwestern Hall on Biddle Street. The first officers chosen hailed from both clubs:¹⁹⁰

- President, James A. Courtney (from Excelsior)
- Vice President, Nicholas P. Chapman (Excelsior)
- Secretary, Nielson Poe (Waverly)

- Treasurer, Eugene Van Ness (Waverly)
- Officer, Thomas Mitchell (Excelsior)
- Officer, Hervey Shriver (Excelsior)
- Officer, Phillip H. Minis (Waverly)

The new group formally changed its name to the Pastimes, a great name for a ball club. They adopted the Waverly diamond which sat essentially across the street from Excelsior's. The Maryland club took over the Excelsiors abandoned field. A new uniform was later adopted with a "cap of blue cloth with white leather visor, a white flannel shirt with a large capital 'P' of blue in the front, and blue cloth pants."¹⁹¹ The Waverly club met at the Pastimes, formerly Excelsiors, clubhouse on Monday August 26, presumably to formalize the union.¹⁹²

With the war pulling men from the ball fields, the Pastimes added some new members to offset the losses towards the end of the season.¹⁹³

- John Newton Gregg
- William Ridgely Griffith
- Frederick Henry
- Otis Keilholtz
- James Knox
- Charles Krebs
- J.T. Norris
- Welch Owen
- Alexander Popplein
- George Popplein
- Charles Woods

Then a vote was held to select the first-nine:¹⁹⁴

- Van Ness, 17 years old in 1861, catcher
- Frederick Henry, 17, pitcher
- William Pennington, 32, first base
- Thomas Mitchell, 24, second base
- Jacob Waidner, 26, third base
- Griffith, 24, shortstop
- Louis Mallinckrodt, 17, left field
- Charles Lewis, center field
- Morris Orem, 23, right field

On September 21st, the Pastimes for the first time took on what became their rivals of the decade, the Marylands. The newly-revamped club infused with reinforcements took the honors, 38-14.

On October 26, the Maryland club hosted the Nationals of D.C. The Baltimore boys proved victorious, 17-10, and then hosted their guests at William Shamburg's Hotel on Liberty Street.

Game accounts and box scores are seriously lacking for 1861 and only one top lineup can be gleaned, Peabody: Sam Kinsley, pitcher; John Ellinger, catcher; Marty Wachtel, first base; John Roszell, second base; J. Reardon, third base; Harry Ford, shortstop; Jim Curley, Charlie McDonald, George Patterson, outfielders.

The *Baltimore Sun* summed up the season: "So far as outdoor practice is concerned, the indulgence of the athletic sports of the season baseball and cricket – is about over. The past year has witnessed the formation of a number of baseball and cricket clubs, though more of the former for the reason that sport was the most popular. Composed exclusively of the young men and youths of the city, mostly employed in sedentary pursuits, the amount of good derived from the exercise of play, and the development of the muscle and frame, is almost incalculable, to say nothing of the social relationship engendered by the associations in their friendly contests for the victory of the field."¹⁹⁵

Some Baltimore ballplayers:

Neilson Poe was born in Baltimore in September 1834. He was one of the original members of the Waverly club. "His father, Neilson Poe Sr., a lawyer, was the second cousin of Edgar Allen Poe, while his mother, the former Josephine Clemm, was the half-sister of Poe's child bride, Virginia Clemm"¹⁹⁶ Neilson Jr.'s brother Joe was a future Attorney General of Maryland, 1891-1895. Another brother, William, was a member of the Ivanhoes.

Poe served in the Confederacy, in the Engineers Corps. He was referred to as Major but it's not clear if the title stemmed from the war or later associations. After the war, Neilson married Phillip and Livingston Minis' sister Alice Henrietta. Poe was a bank teller and later worked as a police justice, a magistrate. He died in May 1919.

Savannah-born brothers Philip Henry Minis, born in December 1842, and John Livingston Minis, September 1845, were original members of the Waverly club as teenagers. At least Philip stayed with the club after it merged to form the Pastimes, becoming an officer. Their great-grandfather, also named Philip, is reputed to be the first white male born in Georgia, in July 1734, the year after the colony was founded.

Their father was a Savannah physician who in 1832 killed a Georgia state legislator when the latter refused to partake in a duel. The doctor was tried and acquitted of murder.¹⁹⁷ When hostilities broke out during the Civil War, the brothers returned to Georgia and fought for the Confederacy. Philip landed in a prisoner of war camp twice near the end of the war.

Philip married in 1868 and left Baltimore, working as a stock broker in New York City where he died in 1911. His body was returned to Baltimore and interred at Green Mount Cemetery. Livingston lived in Baltimore at least well into his 70s.¹⁹⁸

Eugene Van Ness, a Waverly/Pastime player and officer born circa 1842, was poisoned, but survived, while staying at the boarding house of Elizabeth G. Wharton, the widow of a Union Army major, at 263 Eutaw Street in June 1871. Union General William Scott Ketchum was not as lucky; he died of tartar emetic, a crystalline salt, poisoning. The motive in the cases was unclear and Mrs. Wharton was acquitted on the murder charge and no decision was rendered in the poisoning of Van Ness.¹⁹⁹

Van Ness' father, also named Eugene, was a colonel in the U.S. Army. He served in the Seminole, Mexican and Civil Wars. Eugene the younger worked for the leading banking house in Baltimore, Alexander, Brown & Sons, for many years overseeing large accounts.²⁰⁰

William Ridgely Griffith figures prominently here because of his work, an unprecedented glimpse into early baseball in Baltimore, similar insights of which other cities lack. He was born in Baltimore on January 31, 1837, the son of a wholesale hardware merchant. As a teenager, he followed William Walker into Nicaragua on a private military expedition to establish an English-speaking colony there. At the time, a main transportation route linking the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans ran through the area, a half century before the Panama Canal was built. In 1855, one Nicaraguan political party invited Walker and his 'mercenaries' in to help it gain a stronghold. Walker eventually captured Granada and in effect became the president of the republic, recognized as such by American President Franklin Pierce.²⁰¹

Griffith then entered into business in Kansas but returned to his native city in 1859, becoming involved in local business and Democratic politics. He sided with the Confederacy during the war but remained in Baltimore and accepted the northern control of the city – in effect helping to stabilize it.

Griffith originally learned to play baseball with the Peabody Base Ball Club while he was a member of an organization known as the St. Luke's Club, of which not much is known. In 1861, he was listed as an officer with the Ivanhoe club. Later that season, he joined the Maryland club for a couple weeks before quitting and joining the newly-created Pastimes. He became the starting shortstop for the original Pastimes. He later served as president of the club, from 1864 to 1867, and for years was an officer in the Baseball Base Ball Association and the Maryland State Base Ball Convention during the amateur era.

In 1894, Griffith and Thomas Mitchell, an original Excelsior, were interviewed by a *Baltimore Sun* sportswriter. Griffith presented such enthusiasm for and great stories of the early baseball

era in Baltimore that the writer talked him into putting them to print. Griffith spent much of the next 2+ years interviewing old colleagues, examining their mementos, scorecards and such, researching old issues of local newspapers, reminiscing and sparking his memory and corresponding with old opponents such as U.S. Senator Arthur Gorman of the old Nationals of Washington D.C.

In 1897, he published a 93-page work titled *The Early History of Amateur Baseball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*. The piece made Griffith the premier chronicler of the early game of baseball in Baltimore. None of the other early participants took the effort to do likewise.²⁰² A good bit of the work pulls from the Baltimore *Sun* and the *American and Commercial Advertiser* which can be reviewed today as well. The key lies in his personal insights. His depictions of the first fields in Baltimore in three separate illustrations are the only detailed sources on the matter. Baseball often elicited only brief and to-the-point articles, for the most part, in the 1860s city newspapers. Griffith's work fills in some of the gaps and provides an invaluable resource.

He died on October 22, 1910 in Baltimore.

Frederick Porteous Henry was born on July 21, 1844 in Cranbury, New Jersey.²⁰³ In his youth he was educated in New Jersey, Germany and France. In 1861 at age 17, the 6'-tall Henry was elected as the main starter for the Pastimes of Baltimore, after recently relocating to the city with his family. He was brought in to fill out the roster as others were headed to war. William R. Griffith claims that Henry "was the first to pitch slow curve and drop balls."²⁰⁴ This is among the earliest claims that a baseball hurler curved a pitch. Griffith's claims were later attested to by Henry and at least two teammates, including one of his catchers.²⁰⁵

By early 1863, Henry was pitching for Princeton. On October 26, 1863, he defeated the Athletics of Philadelphia, a tough competitor, 29-13. A game recap noted Henry's "heavy twist that was extremely irregular."²⁰⁶ The Princeton Nassaus also defeated three strong Brooklyn clubs, the Excelsiors, Stars and Resolutes, that season. Henry pitched for Princeton in the spring of 1863, fall of 1863 and spring of 1864.²⁰⁷

Henry studied at Princeton for two years and received a medical degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York in 1868. He then moved to Philadelphia where he practiced for over fifty years until his death on May 24, 1919.²⁰⁸

The formative years of baseball in Washington D.C. were heavily influenced by a Marylander, Arthur Pue Gorman. He was a founder of one of Washington's first baseball clubs, the Nationals in 1859, playing for and eventually becoming the club's president. He was a driving force behind the game's first western barnstorming tour in 1867 and headed the National Association of Base Ball Players, the sport's governing body, that year as well.

After leaving the game for a political career which culminated in the U.S. Senate, Gorman served as counsel and confidant of the game's power base. It's even claimed that D.C.'s famed baseball nickname, the Senators, derived from Gorman's stature within the game and the city and his ever-presence at the ballpark during the 19th century. Until his death in 1906, Gorman held a special place in the game's history, as a member of the Mills' Commission which eventually "unearthed" the historical origins of the game and declared General Abner Doubleday as its creator.

Gorman was born in Woodstock in Howard County, Maryland in March 1839. His grandfather was engaged in the cattle trade with some Baltimore interests and was thus lured to the area, moving to Old Town. Peter Gorman, Arthur's father, a rock quarry owner, worked as a contractor and supplied granite and stone for public projects, government buildings, bridges and to the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. Gorman granite can be found in the pillars of the old Treasury building in Washington, D.C.

Through his father's contacts, Arthur became an assistant page in the U.S. Senate at age eleven in 1850. There, Gorman struck a friendship with Illinois Senator and perennial presidential candidate Stephen A. Douglas. Douglas helped Gorman land a full page position with the Senate in 1851. Gorman later advanced to messenger, assistant doorkeeper, assistant postmaster, and finally postmaster of the Senate in 1863. His friendship with Douglas led the senator to invite Gorman into his household and to hire him as a private secretary. As such, he may have accompanied Douglas during the Lincoln-Douglas debate tour of 1858. Gorman also befriended Tennessee Senator Andrew Johnson, among others. Gorman's networking led him to embark on an extensive tour of Union military camps in the east and west, reporting his findings back to Washington officials.

While in D.C. in the late 1850s, Gorman began playing with and representing various amateur baseball clubs. He often gathered after work with other government employees to play on makeshift fields on the property of the U.S. Capitol or at the south end grounds of the Executive Mansion near the incomplete Washington Monument. The plot, set up during President Buchanan's term, came to be called the White Lot. Today it is known as the Ellipse.

In the fall of 1859 two separate groups of government workers met in Washington and formed the area's first formal baseball clubs playing by the New York rules, the Potomacs and the Nationals. The members were not among the nation's rich but rather among the fortunate at the time to boast a steady paycheck from the government, especially with the upcoming war turmoil. Many worked as clerks for the Treasury or other departments. The Nationals president, James Morrow, was a clerk in the pension office. Joseph L. Wright, vice president, was the official doorkeeper of the U.S. House of Representative. Gorman, the club's secretary, performed a similar duty in the Senate.

The Potomacs adopted the Ellipse as their home field and even joined the National Association of Base Ball Players in 1860 at the same time as the Excelsiors of Baltimore did. Despite a few on-the-field successes, including participating in the sport's first intercity contest with Baltimore, the Potomacs faded away and disband by the following season. The Nationals, a typically

patriotic name for the era, forged on and carved new ground for the sport that soon surpassed most others.

After the Potomacs disbanded, the Nationals adopted the Ellipse as their home field and joined the NABBP. Baseball did not die in the nation's capital during the war. Quite the contrary, D.C. was a hub of sports activity during the war. The Nationals continued to play ball in and around the city, battling local clubs such as the Jeffersons and Unions. They also took on various soldier nines as they traveled through the area. The Nationals frequently played at the Ellipse, the Capitol field and at various local forts and encampments or, in truth, wherever troops and an empty field were found within a short trip from the city. For example, on July 2, 1861 the Nationals faced the top nine players from the 71st New York Regiment at the Ellipse, losing 41-13. The 71st were headed to Manassas, Virginia where they would soon suffer heavy losses at the First Battle of Bull Run, the war's first major land conflict. A weakened 71st nine met the Nationals in August 1862 at Tenleytown, Maryland. The Nationals took that contest 28-13.

After the first loss to the 71st New York Regiment, the Nationals virtually dominated all competition from 1861 to 1863, attracting large crowds along the way. In a game versus the newly-formed Jeffersons in May 1862 Gorman, now team captain, swatted three home runs in route to a 62-22-victory.

By the summer of 1863, Gorman was elected president of the club. He made two trips to Brooklyn to lure the Eckfords Al Reach to Washington. Reach, a lefthanded second baseman, was one of the top players in the country. Ultimately, Gorman's efforts proved fruitless as Reach agreed to terms with the Athletics of Philadelphia. Gorman's offer may have indeed been sweeter but Reach preferred playing closer to his Flushing, Long Island home and his jewelry business. Though Creighton was possibly the game's first professional, Gorman's pursuit of Reach clearly and publicly established the precedent.

Gorman's friendship with now President Andrew Johnson led to special privileges for the Nationals. Johnson was a big fan of the Nationals, often watching them at the Ellipse and was even known to let federal workers take a break to view the contests. He was the first president to refer to baseball as "the national game." He also instructed the Marine band to entertain whenever the Nationals were competing. Gorman also gained permission from the president in March 1866 to expand a building on White House property in order to store baseball equipment. Giving his permission Johnson lamented, "These clubs are composed of some of the most worthy young gentlemen in Washington and are highly worthy of any aid we can give them."

In 1866, Gorman at 27 years old withdrew from playing ball to concentrate on his Senate duties and club president responsibilities. Eighteen Sixty-Seven proved to be Gorman's finest year in the game and formally one of his last. At the December 12, 1866 convention of the NABBP he became the association's first southern president.

In April 1867, the Nationals lured twenty-year-old second baseman George Wright from the Unions of Morrisania, giving him a paying yet fictitious job in the Treasury Department.²⁰⁹ They also raided New York clubs for five other players, including third baseman George Fox and left

fielder George Fletcher. Also keeping a strong core of returnees, the Nationals set out to take the sport's first western tour.

The team played ten games and traveled over 3000 miles. In Cincinnati they defeated the Red Stockings and their crack pitcher Harry Wright, 53-10. It was the Stockings only loss of the season. The humiliation sparked the club to push aside the amateur ideal and hire Wright for \$1200 at the end of the season to captain the club and build a winner that would soon top all others on the east coast and the west.

In 1880 Gorman was elected to the U.S. Senate from Maryland. He quickly became a leader of the Bourbon Democrats and was the unquestioned leader of the Democratic Party in Maryland for the next two and a half decades. In 1884, he became Chairman of the Democratic National Committee (modern title) and directed Grover Cleveland's successful presidential campaign. He later chaired the Democratic caucus as minority and majority leader from 1890-98, before there were formal leaders.

Arthur Gorman died of a heart attack in June 1906 but gave one other lasting gift to his friends in the game. Though he passed before the final committee report in December 1907, Gorman, at the behest of Al Spalding, was one of the seven members of the Mills' Commission which concluded that "the first scheme for playing baseball, according to the best evidence obtainable to date, was devised by Abner Doubleday at Cooperstown, N.Y. in 1839."²¹⁰

Chapter 6

War Years, 1862-1864

It's hard to imagine today the turmoil of the 1860s when American citizens decided to take up arms against each other. The war touched all whether they were directly or merely indirectly involved in actual combat.

The animosity over slavery which led to war had been brewing for a long time. The founders of the nation skirted the issue after the War of Independence in order to gain consensus to erect a national government and ratify the Constitution. It was a hot topic of that day and practically every other day leading up to the Civil War.

The central issue of the 1860 presidential election was slavery. The two candidates were Senator Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois, a democrat, and Abraham Lincoln, an ex-congressman and also a resident of Illinois, leading the newly-created Republican party. Both had spoken widely about various issues pertaining to the main topic – slavery.

The 1860 Democratic National Convention was actually held in Baltimore, well part of it at least. It was first convened in Charleston, South Carolina in April. No one was nominated as Southern Democrats, wanting a pro-slavery candidate walked out after failing to attain the nomination for Vice President John Breckinridge of Kentucky. The convention was reconvened six weeks later in Baltimore, still reeling from the strife. On June 18 at the Front Street Theater, after still more bickering and walk-outs, Douglas received the nomination. A splinter group met at the Maryland Institute and nominated Breckinridge.

Lincoln was elected in November, strongly backed by those wishing to halt the spread of slavery into the new states and the territories that the nation had seized or purchased but as yet hadn't

established a solid political dynamic within. His victory shook the southern elite who saw it as a threat to their way of life and business interests.

By the time Lincoln took office on March 4, 1861, South Carolina, Mississippi, Florida, Alabama, Georgia, Louisiana and Texas had voted to secede from the union of states. Virginia, Arkansas, North Carolina and Tennessee followed within a few months. Baltimore played a role from the outset. Maryland was a southern state but also a border state, abutting the North and South. The allegiance of the state was torn; sympathy and tempers ran hot on both sides.

Lincoln took a circuitous route to his inauguration, a goodwill tour so to speak. He was convinced by Allan Pinkerton and others that a plot was afoot in Baltimore to assassinate him as he approached Washington, D.C. and his inauguration. Thus, the president-elect altered his schedule to avoid the potential trouble in Baltimore. He regretted his supposedly cowardly action though and it's unclear whether there was an actual plot or mere banter among the disgruntled.

A month later the war began. The initial conflict focused on the army garrison at Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor. As the garrison waited restocking, it was attacked from several positions around the city on April 12 by Confederate forces. The shelling lasted for two days but inflicted no casualties. Nevertheless, the commanding officer agreed to abandon the fort and essentially head north.

The first bloodshed of the Civil War actually took place a week later, on the 19th, in the streets of Baltimore. Lincoln had called on troops to unite in Washington, D.C. Some of those troops heading to the capital came through Baltimore. Unfortunately to do so, they had to disembark at the President Street depot and march to the Camden Street depot. A Massachusetts regiment's presence in the city sparked a riot on Pratt Street with shots being fired from both sides. Sixteen were killed in all, four soldiers, twelve citizens.

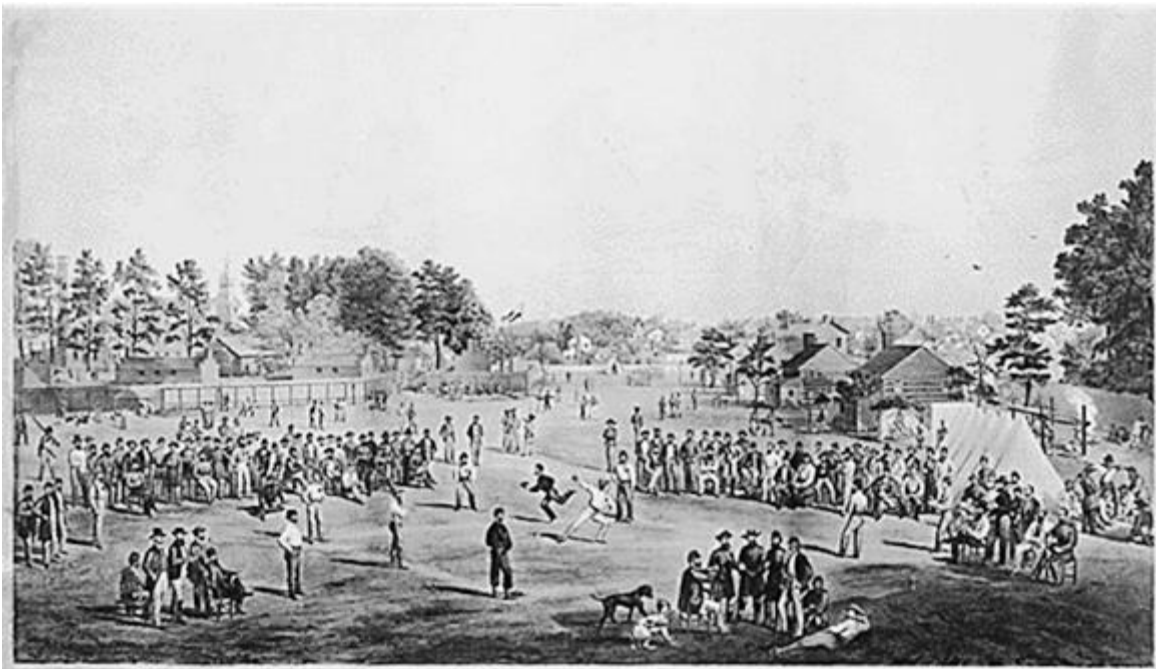
Lincoln acted swiftly in quelling many of the Confederate loyalists in the city and state; after all, how could he allow D.C. to sit between Confederate strongholds in both Richmond and Baltimore? Martial law was declared for a time and other extra-legal measures taken as well. For example, dissenting press was stymied and some who overtly and threateningly pushed the Confederate cause were imprisoned. One was William G. Harrison who was so strongly backed by some on the Excelsiors and Waverlys. Harrison, a congressman of the 4th congressional district of Maryland, was later arrested as "one of the party of conspirators who were plotting to pass an act of secession." In September 1861 he was taken into custody at Fort McHenry and later offered his release if he signed an oath of allegiance. He refused and ultimately spent three months in prison.²¹¹

Maryland's governor at the time refused to convene the senate so a vote couldn't be taken for secession.²¹² More drastically, federal troops placed cannons on Federal Hill, in essence threatening to rein fire down the main thoroughfares if order wasn't maintained.

According to William Griffith, quite a few members of the Waverly and Excelsior clubs headed south and joined the Confederacy during the fall and winter of 1861.²¹³ This may account in part for the merging of the clubs, as perhaps separately they saw themselves as weakening. Captain William H. Murray, of Waverly, for one, was killed at Gettysburg. Also according to Griffith, the political dissention surprisingly did not cause strife within the ball clubs.

They weren't as forgiving in Brooklyn. Dr. Andrew T. Pearsall, who played first base for the Excelsiors of Brooklyn back in the famed 1860 game in Baltimore, was expelled from his club for joining the confederacy. "During the past winter he left [Brooklyn], and no one knew where he had gone. Some time since he was heard from in Richmond, Va., as a Brigade Surgeon, on the rebel General Morgan's staff. He had charge of some Union prisoners, taking them along the streets of Richmond, when he recognized a gentleman of Brooklyn, formerly a member of the Excelsior Club, and entered into conversation ... These facts came to the knowledge of the Club, and they expelled him by unanimous vote."²¹⁴

War or not, many in Baltimore were looking forward to a new baseball season. "The advent of pleasant weather has had the effect to renew these healthful sports [baseball and cricket], and on Saturday last parties of young men and boys visited the suburbs in every direction to participate in the pleasures which they afford. The exercise is invigorating and tends to the development of the physical strength, and at the same time cannot interfere with mental improvement. And, besides, the effect is not immoral, as while so engaged they cannot participate in the baleful pleasures which so abundantly abound in all populous communities."²¹⁵



Ball Playing in Camp
Credit: Treasurenet.com

The Baltimore Base Ball Association met on April 10, voting to procure a silver ball to award to the winner of the summer-long battle for the championship of the city.²¹⁶ Unfortunately, game accounts are few and far between throughout the 1862, 1863 and 1864 seasons. Seemingly, baseball was on life support during the war. However, it is likely that the local newspapers just deemed the sport too frivolous to merit valuable space during the national crisis. The diamonds throughout the city were probably being utilized, maybe not by the top clubs in the city that often, but surely by the city's youth honing their skills.

Nonetheless, the war was the pressing topic. "With so many sportsmen marching off to war, and with civilian anxieties focused on battlefield news, interest in playful contests naturally waned."²¹⁷ Or it may be that families were busier, as the war proved a financial boon for the city.

It's accurate to say that many of the upstart clubs of 1861 simply faded away, never to be heard from again. Formalized club structures and all that entails were casualties of the war to a great extent. Some of the clubs were revived after the war, and even maintained through it, albeit with a different structure and roster after four hard years of battles.

No Maryland clubs were a part of the National Association of Base Ball Players from 1862 through 1866. A perusal of Marshall Wright's *National Association of Base Ball Players* shows that most of the teams of the era stayed close to home for much of the war, which is probably to be expected as travel may have been limited.

The District of Columbia was probably a little more active on the ball fields than most cities, as it was a hub for both political activity and troop movement. Baltimore and D.C. ballplayers maintained their close relationship as well. On June 14, 1862, the Marylands went to Washington for a contest with the Nationals and won 33-31, claiming the title of champion of the south. As usual, the visitors were treated to supper and entertainment, at Buhler's Restaurant.²¹⁸

In 1863, the Pastimes and Nationals traded home-vs.-home contests. The Baltimore nine won both. On August 8, the Nationals headed to Baltimore. The visitors arrived in the early morning and were entertained until game time. The Pastimes won 35-15 and then played the perfect host. "After a ride to the country the two clubs dined at Mr. Haffcke's saloon. The bill of fare embraced many delicacies of the season, and was served up in a style equal to any first class hotel. The company did not rise until the evening had far advanced, having devoted much time to sentiments, cheering table talk and brief speeches. The base-ball clubs are composed of our best young men in the city, and conducted with strict regard to morality and decorum."²¹⁹

The location of the next faceoff was the White Lot on September 12. The game wasn't decided until the eighth inning when Baltimore scored seven to claim a 25-20 victory. "The spectators then dispersed, feeling satisfied that it was one of the best contested games ever witnessed in Washington. These clubs are the champions of their respective cities, the Pastime now being Champions of the South."²²⁰ It was the Nationals' turn to honor their guests. "The Baltimoreans were sumptuously entertained, and returned home much pleased with their trip."²²¹

In 1864, the Marylands played a series of three games with the Jeffersons of D.C. The Marylands took the first two, in alternate cities in June and July. In September the Jeffersons proved victorious at Madison Avenue.

A few local games garnered notice as well. On July 19, 1862 the Pastimes topped the Marylands:

*On Saturday afternoon a large number of ladies and gentlemen proceeded by the Madison Avenue cars to the Northern Avenue for the purpose of witnessing a match game of baseball between the Maryland and Pastime Clubs of this city, both of which have earned a reputation for expertness and skill in this manly and healthful field sport. On the occasion the several contestants appeared to excellent advantage and commenced the game with unusual spirit and enthusiasm. The game lasted nearly three hours, and was won by the Pastime, the score being as follows: - Pastime 30, Maryland 21. It is gratifying to witness an extending interest for this invigorating amusement, as it gives fine play for muscle and limb, and greatly promotes the health of the participant. The character of the young men composing the clubs of this city, as far as they have been observed, is certainly excellent, nevertheless they cannot be too careful in the admission of members, knowing that a single immoral action of one member, particularly in public, is calculated to reflect upon the reputation of other members.*²²²

The clubs were slated to play again on July 25 but no account was found yet the weather was indeed nice. On July 4, 1863, the Pastimes put on a holiday exhibition at Madison Avenue. And demonstrating just how limited baseball activity was in the newspapers during the war, the Pastimes weren't heard from again until August 31, 1864. A good sign for the future health of the sport was the arrest of 21 boys in February 1864 for playing ball on a Sunday. They were each fined a dollar plus court costs before being turned over to their parents.²²³ Someone at least was developing their skills.

Further suggesting that indeed baseball was being played in the city, just not recognized in print, the *Baltimore Sun* at the beginning of 1864 commented, "It is gratifying to notice that several of the base-ball clubs of Baltimore are reorganizing for the approaching summer and fall seasons, and several will hereafter play regularly on the green sward."²²⁴ Yet accounts of such contests are lost to history.

In his book William Griffith described a ballgame which he believed happened in 1863 or 1864 between a make-shift nine of the Pastimes and some Pennsylvania soldiers. During one of the Pastimes practice sessions the club was approached by several members of a Philadelphia regiment challenging them to a contest. The challenge was accepted and the soldiers returned shortly with others in tow. Griffith, amusingly, says that he and the other Pastimes were duped, as he later realized he was approached by Al Reach and Dick McBride, a pair of big-time ballplayers from the great Athletics of Philadelphia.²²⁵

Griffith couldn't place the exact year of the event and it received no publicity in print. He thought it was either 1863 or '64 but Dick McBride enlisted in July 1864 so that places the event in the latter year.²²⁶ It seems though that Griffith was incorrect in identifying Reach. He was still a New Yorker in 1864 and no record of him serving during the war was found. In all likelihood, it was a different ballplayer that Griffith misidentified decades later as Reach. Moreover, McBride was only seventeen years old at the time, so perhaps the story hit a chord later after McBride had earned a professional reputation.

It was routine for groups of soldiers to watch local games and perhaps even to participate at times. Beginning in June 1862 with the 1st Maryland Regiment, Union troops camped at Flat Rocks in Druid Hill Park, just north of the Madison Avenue ball fields.²²⁷ “At least 15 regiments eventually camped in the park near the entrance at Madison Avenue.”²²⁸ In fact, black troops under the command of General William Birney positioned themselves right near the Madison Avenue ball fields beginning in July 1863. The area became known as the Birney Barracks or Camp Birney.²²⁹

Throughout the war, baseball games were played at soldier camps, and even prisoner camps.



Only known photos of baseball being played at a Civil War camp, circa 1862-63²³⁰
Company G, 48th New York State Volunteers, Fort Pulaski, Georgia
Credit: Thisweekinthecivilwar.com and Deadballbaseball.com

Abraham Lincoln was shot in the back of the head on April 14, 1865 by Bel Air, Maryland native John Wilkes Booth at Ford’s Theatre. The president died the following morning.

Throughout his childhood, Booth's family owned a home on Exeter Street in Baltimore where he was known to play ball with local kids. From an acting family, Booth naturally fell in with the Ford brothers who operated theaters in Baltimore and D.C.

The Ford brothers – John, Henry and Dick - were Baltimore natives. In 1854, John purchased the Holliday Street Theater in Baltimore, operating it for the next twenty-five years. In 1861, he purchased a theater in D.C. but when that burned down he rebuilt and christened it Ford's Theatre. By the time of Lincoln's assassination, John was spending much of his time in Baltimore and left many of his duties in D.C. to his brothers.

Henry Clay was the treasurer of Ford's Theatre and, though only 21 in 1865, was the primary manager when John was away. Harry was also a ballplayer in Baltimore, a founding member of the Peabody club as a teenager, serving as president. In fact, the Peabody club was organized from actors, stagehands and management personnel of the Holliday Street Theater.²³¹ Later, Peabody merged with the Empire club to form one of the stronger nines in the city in the mid to late-1860s – Enterprise. Harry served as president for the Enterprise and also caught and manned shortstop.

On the day of the assassination Harry was overseeing affairs at Ford's Theatre, while John was in Richmond. In fact, Harry may have been the one to inform Booth that Lincoln was attending the show *Our American Cousin* that night. Harry announced as much in Booth's vicinity but did not get a response on the subject. He later recalled that he did not know if Booth already knew that Lincoln was attending or not prior to his announcement. Harry spent much of the day hanging bunting and such in anticipation of the president's arrival.²³²



Harry Clay Ford
Credit: Thomasabogar.com

Harry was in a small box office counting receipts when he heard the shot. He exited to see Booth “lurching across the stage, knife in hand.”²³³ In a broad sweep, Harry was arrested with much of the staff and actors in the aftermath of the assassination. John was tracked down and arrested as well, imprisoned for a month. It looked suspicious that he was in Richmond at the time, heart of the confederacy.

Harry was released on April 22. He later testified to the events, claiming that he had been having a strained relationship with Booth as late because Harry was a staunch Union man. Whether this was truth or convenience, it served to distance Harry from the actual conspirators. In 1874, Harry married Blanche Chapman, niece of the Booths.²³⁴

The following passage from the *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser* in 1871 serves as a reflection of just how strongly many Marylanders supported the confederacy.

*At Green Mount Cemetery [in Baltimore] a few Southern soldiers are buried, and their graves were strewn with flowers; but the grave that exceeded all the rest in its profuse decorations was that of J. Wilkes Booth, the assassin of Abraham Lincoln. Upon the green mound there was a pyramid of flowers. This tribute of affectionate regard was not laid upon the assassin's grave by the surviving members of his own family, or any of his kindred. By the side of him sleeps his illustrious father, and around him are the graves of near relatives, but upon these there was not a single bud. This was the day set apart to do honor to the Southern soldiers, and if the richness and profusion of the emblems is to be taken as the measure of affection in which the deceased soldier is held, John Wilkes Booth is the greatest hero of them all.*²³⁵

Some Baltimore Ballplayers:

William H. Murray, born in April 1839, was an original Waverly player, as was his brother Clapham, a year older.²³⁶ They were from Woodstock in West River, Anne Arundel County. William was a commanding officer in a local militia unit before the Civil War; Clapham, 6' tall, was also a guardsman. Soon after hostilities broke out, both brothers joined the confederacy, the First Maryland infantry, on June 18, 1861. William, for one, was a widely-respected original member of the unit and garnered a great deal of trust with his men.

*In the heady times of April and May, 1861, following the Baltimore riots, the Maryland militia was mobilized, deployed and subsequently disbanded. That month, Federal troops occupied the city and initiated the dispiriting process common to conquered Southern cities: newspapers closed, the militia weapons seized, the police department disarmed, property confiscated, the political leadership arrested and imprisoned. In May, William Murray, like many others, left Baltimore and made his way South, sending his mother a farewell note ending: "It may be forever - but if I fall -I fall a free man."*²³⁷

After that first unit disbanded, the Murrays helped form the Second Maryland infantry. William, a captain, became the leading commander of Company A. Clapham was a corporal. The Murrays saw extensive action throughout the war, as the Maryland infantry units often fought on the front lines. Another brother, Alexander, was also among the troops.

William was killed, shot in the throat, at Gettysburg during the assault of Culp's Hill on July 3, 1863 at age 24. He was buried on the battlefield but his body was later remitted to West River. A monument in his honor was dedicated at Loudon Park Cemetery in Baltimore.

After the war, Clapham became a Baltimore banker and tax official for 45 years.²³⁸



William H. and Clapham Murray
Credit: Msa.maryland.gov

Three Howard brothers were among the initial members of the Waverly club, James McHenry, Henry Carroll and David Ridgley. They were the three youngest children of wealthy parents James Howard and Catherine Mary Ross. Their great-grandfather was Benjamin Chew, Chief Justice of the Pennsylvania Supreme Court and a good friend of George Washington. Their grandfather was John Eager Howard, a colonel in the Continental Army who was awarded the Silver Star for his actions at the Battle of Cowpens, member of the Continental Congress, governor of Maryland and United States Representative and Senator. He was once offered the

post of Secretary of War by President Washington but turned it down. Their uncle George Howard was also governor of Maryland.

The Howards were sympathetic to the southern cause. In fact, their cousin Francis Key Howard, grandson of John Eager Howard and Francis Scott Key, was editor of the *Baltimore Exchange* and as such arrested for writing articles supporting the Confederacy, specifically criticizing President Lincoln for his heavy-handedness in Baltimore.²³⁹ Ironically, he was imprisoned at Fort McHenry, inspiration for his grandfather's anthem, among other locations. They had five other cousins who served in the Confederacy: John Eager Howard; Major Charles Howard; Edward Lloyd Howard; McHenry Howard; William Key Howard.

J. McHenry Howard, 1839-1916, enlisted in the Confederate First Maryland infantry in May 1861, even before the Murrays. He was promoted to lieutenant the following year and served much of the war as Assistant Adjunct General on the staffs of Colonel T. S. Rhett and General Walter H. Stevens. He studied at the St. James School, University of Virginia and University of Maryland Medical School and was a physician for many years in Baltimore.

Harry Howard, 1842-1921, worked for many years at the Maryland Fertilizing and Manufacturing Company, taking over as president upon the death of his uncle. He continued in the position for years until the company was absorbed by American Agricultural Chemical Company.

David Ridgley Howard, 1844-1927, joined the Confederate First Maryland infantry in August 1861. A private, he fought in numerous battles including Centreville, Winchester and Cold Harbor, VA and Gettysburg. He was shot and lost his right leg on August 19, 1864 at the Second Battle of Weldon Railroad, VA. He worked as a clerk after the war.



J. McHenry and Ridgley Howard
Credit: Russ Worthington

J. Southgate Lemmon, another Waverly ballplayer, was also a member of the Confederate First Maryland infantry.²⁴⁰ He became a local lawyer and had eight daughters that were esteemed in society circles. He was a long time law partner of Colonel C. Baker Clotworthy.

Captain William Pennington was a militia officer prior to the war and then joined the confederacy.²⁴¹ Peter Morris identifies him as William Clapham Pennington, born in Baltimore in March 1829.²⁴² He was a lawyer, like his father, and at one time president of the Baltimore Fire Insurance Company.²⁴³ Pennington was a cousin to the Murrays.²⁴⁴ They were all three original members of the Waverlys and local militia officers.

Louis A. Carl, a local 1860s club officer and identified as the future National Association player, fought for the union, as did other local players Thomas Forker, Elias Cope and Thomas Carey.

Carl was a shipping clerk in a tobacco warehouse before the war. He entered the military on October 4, 1862 and died in May 1885 during surgery to relieve a rupture on his right side

originally caused by being kicked by a horse while in the service at Petersburg, Virginia on November 11, 1865.²⁴⁵

Ballplayers James A. Courtney, captain Company G, and William P. Vaughan, captain Company H, were members of the Union Eleventh Maryland infantry.

Chapter 7

Black Baseball in Baltimore

Prior to the Civil War, Baltimore had the largest population of free blacks of any city in the nation. The 1860 U.S. Census shows the city with a total population of 212,500 individuals of which free blacks numbered 25,680 and slaves 2218. Contrary to popular belief the Emancipation Proclamation did not free Maryland slaves. At the time, Lincoln did not want to upset the balance he'd achieved in Border States. The emancipation in Maryland was done by a change in the state constitution in November 1864. By 1870, 50,000 African-Americans inhabited Baltimore City and County.

Black ballplayers and clubs were not followed by the local press with regularity. In truth, they were rarely even mentioned by the main Baltimore newspapers in the 1860s. According to long-time researcher John Holway, black teams were forming in the east as early as 1862. Though, it was some time before Baltimore fielded a top club, decades in fact.

By the middle of the 1860s, a few black clubs were making a name for themselves: Monitors of Jamaica, Long Island; Bachelors of Albany; Excelsiors of Philadelphia; Mutuals of D.C.; Alerts of D.C.; Blue Sky of Camden, New Jersey; Monrovia of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; Uniques of Chicago.

In 1866, the Pythians were formed in Philadelphia. They proved competitive until 1871 when they disbanded after the assassination of founder Octavius Catto during Election Day violence. In Philadelphia on September 3, 1869, the first interracial game in baseball history took place between the Pythians and the Olympics of Philadelphia, the city's oldest club dating back to the early 1830s. "The Pythians Base-Ball Club, (colored), after challenging a number of white clubs of this city, who refused to play, succeeded in getting an acceptance from the Olympic, which club defeated them by the score 44-23. The novelty of the affair drew an immense crowd of people, it being the first game played between a white and colored club."²⁴⁶

A couple of other interracial games took place in Philly in 1869. On September 16, the Pythians defeated an assembled white team sponsored by a local newspaper, the *Philadelphia Item*. In October, the Olympics defeated the Alerts of Philadelphia, another black club, 56-4. The first interracial game in D.C. took place the same year, just a couple weeks after the first game in Philadelphia. On September 20, the Olympics of D.C., a white club, faced off with the Alerts of the same city, a black club.

That latter contest may have caused a big row with the Marylands of Baltimore. Earlier in the season the Olympics of D.C. and Maryland had faced off six times, with Maryland taking four of the contests. Since then, there was a dispute over gate receipts and where succeeding games were to be played. After the Olympics played an interracial match, the *Baltimore Sun* declared on September 23, "It is stated that the Maryland Base Ball Club have declined to play the Olympics, because the latter played a match with a colored club..."²⁴⁷

The *Sun* issued a correction two days later, "The directors of the Maryland Base Ball Club of this city correct the statement that they have refused to play the Olympics of Washington because the latter had engaged a colored club which was not a convention organization. The subject, it is stated, has never been discussed by the Maryland club."²⁴⁸

Basically, Maryland was claiming that there was no issue which seems unlikely. There already was an issue over gate receipts and home field. The issue of the Alerts not being a member of the National Association of Base Ball Players seems hollow as black clubs were openly denied admission to the National Association of Base Ball Players and frankly NABBP teams routinely played nonaffiliated clubs.

Back in 1867, the Pythians of Philadelphia requested admission to the NABBP but were rebuffed with a dubious statement: "If colored clubs were admitted, there was in all probability some division of feeling, whereas, by excluding them no injury could result to anyone." In actuality, the NABBP was courting southern teams to spread its influence on a truly national basis. The admission of clubs with African American players ran contradictory to that objective.

Whether the Marylands allegedly discussed it or not, it was surely an issue. The Maryland club was sympathetic to the South during the war, as highlighted by a passage from a Richmond paper. "Most of the gentlemen composing the visiting club [Maryland] served in the southern army during the war, and are really exponents of the southern element in Baltimore, to which element we are indebted for much sympathy and material aid."²⁴⁹ This statement was made in anticipation of the arrival of the Marylands in Richmond in November 1866, the first competition Richmond clubs had with a Union or Border State after the war outside the D.C. area. It was meant to dissuade any local animosity against the visitors and garner local acceptance for a renewal of baseball interests in Richmond.

No interracial contests were played in Baltimore during the amateur era, extending at least into 1872 and probably quite a bit longer.²⁵⁰ It was some time before the first prominent black club arose in Baltimore.

The following is a list of known black ball clubs in Baltimore. Unfortunately, it is surely lacking as newspaper coverage was dismal. For example, it is known that the Pythians of Philadelphia played a game in Baltimore in 1867 but their opponent isn't.

- Atlantic, 1868
- Enterprise, 1870-71
- Excelsior, 1870
- Goodwill, 1870
- Hannibal, 1870²⁵¹
- Independent, 1868
- Maryland, 1871
- Mutual, 1871

There is a record of two clubs in 1874, the Orientals and Lord Hannibals.²⁵² The latter may be the same club as the Hannibals listed above. In 1876, a listing exists for the Lord Hannibals and Quicksteps.²⁵³

Only a few players were specifically identified in game recaps:

- John Embryo of the Atlantics who made “one of the prettiest flies on record.”²⁵⁴
- “Mason, the youthful pitcher of the Atlantic”²⁵⁵
- “Umpire – Mr. Tripp of the Good Will”²⁵⁶

Game accounts are just as scarce:

8 Sept 1868	Atlantic v Turnbull (Annapolis)	Atlantic	East Fayette Street	35-25
17 Sept 1868	Atlantic v Independent	Atlantic	East Fayette Street	55-35
23 May 1870	Excelsior v Goodwill	Excelsior	Jefferson Street	52-14
June 1870	Excelsior v Mutual	Excelsior	Jefferson Street	61-11
16 Aug 1870	Enterprise v Mutual (DC)	Mutual		51-26
15 Sept 1870	Enterprise v Hannibal	Enterprise	Jefferson Street	
20 Sept 1870	Enterprise v Picked Nine (East, called Shoo Fly)	Enterprise	Jefferson Street	24-12

4 July 1871	Enterprise v Mutual (DC)		At DC	Rainout in 3rd
9 August 1871	Pastime v Maryland	Pastime	Madison Avenue	14-6
Sept 1871	Enterprise v Unique (CHI)	Unique	At Baltimore	49-18

Championships could be fluid in the amateur era, often claimed unofficially or haphazardly. Disputes, often minor in nature, arose. The Enterprise club aired a minor grievance and a challenge in a Baltimore paper in May 1871: “The Excelsior Base Ball Club can hardly think that they can fairly lay claim to the title of champion of the colored clubs of Maryland when they were defeated twice last season by the same club – once to the tune of 9 to 40. But if they are not satisfied they know very well what has been done can be done again, by the Enterprise.”²⁵⁷

In 1871, the strong Uniques of Chicago embarked on a two-week tour that took them through Washington, D.C., Baltimore, Philadelphia, Pittsburgh and Troy. Early black baseball researcher Dr. James Brunson lists the Uniques playing the Mutuels of Baltimore but the *New York Clipper* lists a game with the Enterprise. Perhaps they played both Baltimore clubs.²⁵⁸

Chapter 8

Baseball Revives after the War, 1865

A few changes were made to the rules of the game by the National Association of Base Ball Players during the war. The pitcher's box was introduced in 1863, three feet in length extending towards second base and twelve feet in width running from first to third base. The front of the box still sat 45 feet from home, as it would throughout the amateur era. Two iron plates were utilized, one at front of box and one at the back, both centered.

The regulations stated, "The pitcher must stand within the lines [of the pitcher's box]." The introduction of a box was obviously a method to hem pitchers in and limit their roving and elaborate windups. By making the box only three feet deep, their running start was curtailed. "[Before 1863] the pitcher could take a short preliminary run with the ball, which some of them did."²⁵⁹ Presumably, this was also an attempt to limit velocity as well.

"As intended these new restrictions brought a temporary end to elaborate deliveries ... This was a radical innovation which caused the bankruptcy of a lot of pitchers who had already gained an individuality." In fact, old records show that only Will Williams, George Zettlein and J.D. McBride, "retained their standing position in pitching."²⁶⁰ This rule change took place during the war, so perhaps the turnover among pitchers wasn't solely the cause of changes to pitching regulations; four years is a long time in terms of a baseball career, that is, if the men even viewed it as a vocation at this point in history. Moreover, rosters dramatically changed throughout the nation as the 1860s progressed. Prewar success didn't necessarily translate to stardom after four long years of social and political strife and upheaval and battle fatigue.

The regulations further stated:

The ball must be pitched, not jerked nor thrown to the bat; and whenever the pitcher draws back his hand, or moves with the apparent purpose or pretension to deliver the ball, he shall

so deliver it, and he must have neither foot in advance of the front line or off the ground at the time of delivering the ball; and if he fails in either of these particulars, then it shall be declared a balk.

This reads basically the same as prewar regulations. The pitcher was expected to keep both feet on the ground at the time of delivery which caused many to sort of hop or stutter-step as they delivered the ball. It proved very difficult to regulate this; instant replay would be needed to determine exactly where a pitcher's body parts were during the actual point of delivery, presuming that that could be accurately defined as well. The rule requiring the feet to be stationed on the ground during delivery changed more than once during the nineteenth century. By 1865, the rules were further clarified to allow for a step during the delivery process, which was surely being done anyway.

The regulations continued:

Should the pitcher repeatedly fail to deliver to the striker fair balls, for the apparent purpose of delaying the game, or for any other cause, the umpire, after warning him, shall call one ball, and if the pitcher persists in such action, two and three balls; when three balls shall have been called, the striker shall be entitled to the first base; and should any base be occupied at that time, each player occupying them shall be entitled to one base without being put out.

This rule was written to combat the increasing peskiness of pitchers, as many rules were in early baseball. It had come into vogue for pitchers to move the ball around, presumably up and down and in and out, rather than throwing for the center of the plate as expected. Also, pitchers were at times intentionally throwing at or near the batters to keep them off balance and further trying to get them to chase outside pitches.

Seeing these regulations, it's apparent that pitchers were beginning to seize a more prominent role in the proceedings. They no longer saw themselves, and hadn't since at least the late 1850s, as mere delivery vessels to putting the ball in play. Furthermore, this was the first attempt at establishing a ball and strike count – too many balls and the batter is awarded first base.

According to Richard Hershberger, “Both balls and called strikes were in the rule book by 1864. Many modern writers assume that is that: that while the details changed over the ensuing decades, the essential features of called strikes and bases on balls were a feature of the game from 1864 onward. This is not the case. In actual practice, umpires initially were very reluctant to call balls and strikes. The evidence is thin for called strikes in the six seasons previous to 1864. It is even thinner for a called third strike resulting in an out. I know of no explicit example of either...”²⁶¹

Immediately, questions and confusion arose about the concept of balls and strikes and how, when and how often to apply them. These were radical concepts at the time and led to apathy by many trying to come to grips with the new rules and style of play. Moreover, during this era the umpire stood in foul territory along the first base line, perhaps calling into question his ability to correctly adjudge balls and strikes at all. Hershberger flatly declares, “Soon, players and umpires gave up and simply ignored the rules,”²⁶² citing the following examples:

In a game in June 1864, Atlantics of Brooklyn versus the Mutuals of New York:

*Ball after ball was delivered on both sides yesterday that were unquestionably unfair, being entirely out of reach of the batsmen. The strikers too, especially McKeever, were allowed altogether too much latitude, although it would not have been fair to have made them pay the penalty of unfair play while the pitchers were not punished for their errors.*²⁶³

Empire of New York versus the Atlantics two weeks later:

*The decisions of the umpire were characteristically fair and impartial, but he erred in ignoring the sixth section of the rules—the pitchers on both sides taking advantage of his laxity in this respect to try their hands at the old style of trying to intimidate the batsman, by pitching at him, instead of for him—Pratt especially. On this account, the game was lengthened nearly an hour, and much good fielding lost sight of.*²⁶⁴

Wrist snapping had been taking place probably since the late 1850s, garnering more and more velocity for the pitcher. Specific rules had been inked to force the pitcher to “pitch,” not “throw” or “jerk” the ball. Pitch in this case means tossing the ball with a stiff wrist, horseshoe-style. Other rules like creating a box to pen-in the pitcher and ceding first base to a batter who didn’t get decent pitches to hit were meant to keep the game predominantly about hitting and fielding.

Nonetheless, it was difficult to read any pitcher’s intentions and even harder to control his body movements, some of which could be quite subtle or undetectable at full speed. As the 19th century progressed, pitchers increasingly used their guile to thwart the restrictions. In fact, a pitcher pushing the envelope was so commonplace as to be a de facto part of the proceedings, and increasingly difficult to modify or regulate. There were just too many subtle movements and varying styles of delivery that trying to control them seemed moot or haphazard or futile.

Arguments ensued and both teams took advantage whenever possible. This in turn created a laxness in umpires - who were only there voluntarily to solve disputes, not enforce rules ad nauseam. Most umpires preferred to let the men hash it out themselves and allow the game to play-on rather than become embroiled in ceaseless arguments and stressful confrontations. That would be left for a later era for professional umpires to gain a firm hand over matters.

Gradually, pitchers changed how the game was played. Indeed this caused controversy at times. Pitchers and pitching became lightning rod topics, probably from the earliest days of interclub competition. Yet in the end, arbitrary, ill-defined, unwritten, unenforced and perhaps unenforceable rules and their haphazard applications on the field - mixed with the strong will of pitchers who increasingly viewed themselves at the forefront of the competition - were hard to adjudicate. Pitchers took liberties little by little until most of the restrictions against their delivery methods were abandoned by the end of the century.

According to early baseball historian William Ryczek:

Before the 1864 season, the rules were significantly amended to counter the emergence of the pitcher as a defensive weapon ... He was also required to deliver the ball with both feet on the ground, limiting his leverage and therefore his speed. Umpires were strongly encouraged to call balls if the pitcher repeatedly failed to deliver "fair" balls, which were defined in terms of the batters' reach rather than having to cross home plate.

Once umpires became accustomed to them, the rule changes eliminated the "waiting game," but fast pitching was not discouraged because it had proven effective. By the middle of the 1860s, the pitcher who relied on slow tosses and strategy, such as Alphonse Martin, was a rarity. Nearly all the top pitchers threw as fast as their catchers could tolerate.

The limitations on pitching resulted in a lot of runs. Strikeouts were rare, fielding without gloves was challenging, and a lot of action occurred when the ball was put in play.²⁶⁵

During this early era when some were more familiar with cricket than baseball, it was possible to find a pitcher bouncing the ball to the plate. "Base Ball in Albany ... The Mutual Club had a fine time in Utica ... although the Utica nine had a pitcher who "bowled" the ball to the bat, he being a cricketer ... by the way, bowling is fair, provided full pitched balls be sent in, as it is neither a jerk nor a throw, and what is neither one nor the other is fair pitching, according to the rules."²⁶⁶

Baseball in Baltimore was still in the polite, pre-professional stage in 1865. Clubs traveled to and from the city, still expecting to be entertained and participate in friendly, respectful competition. Trips by Baltimore clubs to destinations like Philadelphia, Richmond and the District of Columbia were as much about the game as bestowing camaraderie, ambassadorship and networking between Baltimore and its neighbors.

Outright professionalism was years away in Baltimore. In fact, during the entire era only a modest sum of established out-of-town players were brought in to fill local rosters – four in 1868, one in 1869 and four in 1870.²⁶⁷

Expenses were still paid almost exclusively by the club members and could mount. A player's primary expenses were his club dues, uniform, travel and entertainment fees. The latter refers to the cost of feeding and entertaining visiting ballplayers and themselves. The club as a whole paid rental fees for grounds and perhaps for a meeting room and clubhouse plus any equipment costs and various association fees – city, state and national.

This may explain why Baltimore clubs tended to stick close to home for years to limit costs. Rail, carriage and/or boat fees were one thing, overnight accommodations another. A travelling baseball party included at least nine men but probably more. They might take a day trip to the

suburbs or perhaps Annapolis, Harrisburg, Philadelphia, D.C. or northern Virginia. Overnight trips were rare. No Baltimore clubs made the trip to baseball's heartland, the New York area boroughs, until the end of the decade.

A few clubs were able to collect rent on their field but the net revenue was probably only a minor boost. This changed at the end of the season for the Pastimes who were the only club during the era to make a significant financial investment in a ballpark. The Athletics of Philadelphia came to Baltimore in August toting an entourage of sixty, some of which were community supporters. The Pastimes took notice and appealed to the local business community for financial support to help defray club, travel and grounds costs. Soon a fence was erected and admission charged.

Eighteen Sixty-Five was a renewal for baseball throughout the country. With the rifles and cannons quiet and the president buried, the nation was in dire need of a diversion and recreation. Baseball filled the slot. A few older clubs, dormant since 1861, reorganized and rejuvenated with newfound talent. Clubs became younger after the war as competition stiffened. Older players dropped off the first-nine as they focused more on family and career. Some older men did stay with the clubs in an administrative capacity or perhaps to practice and scrimmage, but few were on the top first-nines after their mid-20s. Player movement intensified as clubs came and went, players aged and younger ones got better and moved on.

The Empire and Peabody clubs merged on July 27, 1865 to form the Enterprise, which challenged for the city championship for the next few years and even joined the National Association of Base Ball Players and took on ever-tougher opponents.²⁶⁸ The Maryland and Pastime clubs, who played sparingly during the war, emerged with even stronger nines to maintain their place as the oldest and proudest in the city. New clubs arose seemingly weekly to challenge the established ones and each other.

On July 19 the Pastimes lost, 35-9, on the President's lawn in D.C. to the Nationals with their strong battery of Will Williams and Henry Berthrong and team captain, shortstop Arthur Gorman. Williams was one of the fastest pitchers in the country and an established hurler with his club since 1861. It was the Pastime's first loss dating back to their formation, the merger of the Excelsiors and Waverlys in August 1861.²⁶⁹ Maryland followed up three days later with a win over the Jeffersons of D.C. in a high-scoring match, 63-44.

Typical 1865 Lineups:

	Pastime	Maryland	Ivanhoe	Mutual	Enterprise
P	Lou Mallinckrodt	Wes Lilly George Lilly	Griffith	W. Lucas Wes Lilly	Sam Kinsley
C	Joe Popplein	Mike Hooper	Jones	Wally Goldsmith	Price
1B	Bill Pennington Brown	Miller	Orendorf	George Lilly G. Allen	Marty Wachtel
2B	Tom Mitchell	Bill Post	Atkinson	Grove Huff	Dave Gildea
3B	Jullian Barroll Bill Presstman	John Shannon	Gatchell	Brandan White	John Ellinger
SS	Gene Van Ness Bill Griffith	George Popplein	Ayers	Bowden Stansbury	Harry Ford
OF	Jacob Waidner Phil Minis Phil Rogers Allen	Frank Sellman Walt Gwynn Jim Wilson Charlie Young	Silas Baldwin Price Bill Poe	Goode J. Lucas Lamb Ball	Mike Offley George Peregoy Bill Chenoweth Bill Gorman

The Pastimes geared up to host the Athletics of Philadelphia in August. “Those charged with the arrangements of the national baseball contest, to take place on the [29th], are making ample preparations to accommodate visitors. A canopy is being erected, and elevated seats prepared for their accommodation.”²⁷⁰ “Seats will be erected on the grounds for the accommodation of visitors, and refreshments will be furnished to the strangers and ladies.”²⁷¹ These were temporary seats which presumably a contractor installed, maintained and broke down for various city events during the year.

The Madison Avenue facility was inadequate for large-scale entertainment and needed an overhaul. The site had not been selected for its viewing potential. It was in a neighborhood surrounded by residences. The lot had grown little by little into a ball grounds and skating rink with more thought to adapting than planning. An enclosed structure with permanent seating was required to make more comfortable surroundings and a worthy atmosphere to host traveling New York clubs, among others. Fencing was also needed to not only spruce up the appearance but limit haphazard foot and horse traffic.

On the morning of Tuesday the 19th, the Athletics arrived at the Camden Street depot from Washington, D.C., where they had routed the Nationals 87-12 the previous day before an estimated 10,000 viewers. The Athletics smacked nineteen home runs, overwhelming the hometown club.²⁷² The visit of the Athletics to Madison Avenue was the biggest event in Baltimore baseball since the Excelsiors visit from Brooklyn back in 1860.

A large crowd met them at the station amid great fanfare. They were shown around the city, whisked to the Eutaw House for lunch and then paraded up Madison Avenue to the ball field.

The contest drew a huge crowd for the era in Baltimore, perhaps 6000. The mayor, city officials and military personnel were in attendance. Madison Avenue was jammed its entire length, especially near the park. Fans crowded around the field, surrounding the entire neighborhood. Foul balls were a threat all day, caroming into the crowds, sparking fear and laughter.

The Athletics were the strongest club outside New York City and capable of defeating anyone on any given day. They boasted one of the top infielders in the game Al Reach. Dick McBride, whose career stretched into the National League in 1876, pitched that day. Philadelphia won 39-27 but the Pastimes scored twelve in the ninth to get the score that close. It was however a much better showing than the Nationals displayed.

The contest lasted four hours, culminating at 6:30 p.m. “The greatest good feeling prevailed, during the entire game, and the decisions of the umpire were received with loud applause.”²⁷³ After an elegant dinner at the Eutaw House, the Athletics made their way to the President Street depot, also known as the Philadelphia depot, and departed for Philly on the 9:25 p.m. train.

We might say that McBride was the winning pitcher but box scores didn’t list such things at the time; that came in the professional era. Box scores of the day could be elaborate, very similar to today, or terse. Perhaps stemming from cricket, some scorers were much too concerned about the number of outs each player and team made. After all, a team will systematically and consistently make 27 outs over nine innings. Some boxes only listed outs and runs. Another holdover from cricket, the third inning, for example, was at times referred to as the ‘third innings.’

For a time, some box scores painstakingly relayed number of outs made on the fly and on the bound, that is, one bounce. The one-bounce out was finally eliminated in 1864 by the National Association of Base Ball Players though an out was still made on a bounce for foul balls into the early 1880s. The ‘Fly Game’ versus ‘Bound Game’ debate had waged for years. Teams had to hash-out before each contest which rule – fly or bound - they were playing under during the late 1850s and early 1860s. Some outside the organization held to the bound game for years after the NABBP ruling.

Al Reach was an acclaimed fielder and base runner of the 1860s and ‘70s. He was a left-handed second baseman in an era when that wasn’t so unusual.²⁷⁴ He was one of the earliest men paid to play the game. A public bidding war for his services awakened the public’s eye to the hushed professionalism in the sport in the mid-1860s. At least it did for those paying attention.

In retirement Reach achieved his greatest fame and financial rewards. In 1875 he opened a cigar store in Philadelphia which quickly became a hangout for local players and cranks, a contemporary term for fans. Eventually, Reach grew it into a company that manufactured and sold sporting equipment. Ben Shibe, the inventor of the cork-centered baseball, later joined him in the venture. Together, they attained riches by adapting mass production methods and mail order sales to the emerging sporting goods industry. The pair became millionaires by the time

they sold out to Al Spalding's company in 1891. Reach also owned the Philadelphia Phillies, Shibe the A's.

The match with the Athletics made the Pastimes face a harsh truth; their field was inadequate and unlikely to attract top clubs from around the country. They needed to enclose the field so admission could be charged and to make the site more attractive and fan-friendly. They also noticed, or were told of, the financial support Philadelphia merchants, community and wealthy backers provided the Athletics.

Within a week, a fence was erected along Madison Avenue in front of the grounds. It boosted curb appeal and allowed for the first admission charge. That occurred on September 7 when the Pastime met the Enterprise in the initial game for the city championship.²⁷⁵ The 25-cent admission came as a shock to many in the community unaccustomed to such a thing, but it soon became commonplace as the entire field was fenced in the following spring.

The Pastimes also appealed to local merchants for support:

You, who have always boasted of your pride of city, your welfare in its interests, what say you when we say to you that Baltimore alone is the only place in which the merchants and others do not take part, and I can well say pride, in advancing the renown of their club." Specifically, the Pastimes were looking for honorary members of their club who would provide financial support and otherwise to "defray the expenses of their different match games, improvement of grounds, etc."²⁷⁶

Expenses mounted despite the fact that equipment was minimal during the era, basically just bats and balls. There were costs for uniforms and shoes, club fees and grounds fees. If clubs traveled, there were rail, steamboat and coach costs, food and drink expenditures and perhaps lodging. This was taxing, especially on younger players and more so on junior players. And the junior clubs did travel at times, into the local counties and even to Annapolis. There were also hosting costs. Amateur baseball really needed community assistance to help and allow it to thrive. In the 1870s and 1880s, this caught on to a much greater extent, as company-sponsored clubs and semi-professional ones arose. Each were sponsored and financially backed through various means by local benefactors and/or employers.

Typically, clubs made home versus home series. That is, each traveled to the other's city. The visitors expected to be fed and amused on the home team's dime. This became quite expensive regardless the level of competition. A menu still exists from one excursion; the Enterprise club of Baltimore hosting the Unions of D.C. on July 4, 1867 at the New Place, a restaurant and billiard

hall recently opened in Baltimore by John T. and Harry Ford of theater fame. The lavish affair offered the following meal choices:

Soups: Green Turtle, Clam, Chicken Oyster

Fish: Rockfish, Perch

Roasts: Beef, Lamb

Boiled: Ham, Corned Beef, Beef Tongue

Extra Dishes: Porter-House Steak, Mutton Chops, Veal Cutlets, Ham and Eggs, Omelets, Chicken Broiled, Chicken Fried, Chicken Fricassee, Chicken, Lobster and Crab Salads

Entrée: Snapping Turtle Pie, Oyster Pie

Shell Fish: Soft Crabs, Deviled Crabs, Picked Crabs, Fried oysters, Spiced Oysters, Fancy Roast

Vegetables: Irish Potatoes, Tomatoes, Snap Beans, Green Peas, Early Yorks (cabbage), Spring Onions, lettuce, Radishes, Cucumbers, New Tomatoes, New Bermuda Onions

Dessert: American Flag Pudding, Ice Cream, Fruit Pies

On September 1, the Actives from the western part of the city took on the Actives of Madison Avenue for the right to the team name. The former won 24-21.²⁷⁷

The city championship of 1865 was won by the Pastimes, defeating Enterprise twice on September 7 and October 12. Both the Marylands and Enterprise took on the Nationals of D.C. and lost. An interesting game occurred on September 28 in Towson up York Road past Govans in Baltimore County.²⁷⁸ Two picked nine squads of Baltimore players put on a display to boost the game in the suburb. The positions were mainly manned by players of the Monumental, Enterprise and Chesapeake nines. The game took place on a field adjoining the local courthouse and the players were entertained afterwards by the citizens of Towson at the Smedley House, on the site of the current Maryland National Guard Armory.

On October 2, the Pastimes headed to Philadelphia to take on the Athletics to complete the home-vs-home series. The northern neighbors proved victorious once again, 56-10, before 10,000 local fans. The Mutual club ended the season strong, winning three contest in October, including one over the Enterprise. It appears that the Mutuals fielded a few of the men from the Maryland club during the season.

The Excelsiors of Brooklyn stopped by Baltimore in October during a southern trip that saw them lose to the Athletics of Philadelphia and Nationals of D.C. On the 10th, the Brooklyn boys defeated the Pastimes 51-22, scoring 27 runs in one inning alone, in six innings.²⁷⁹ The Ivanhoes had a 7-2 won-loss record in 1865.

Brooklyn's main pitcher was Asa Brainard. The etymology of the term "ace" meaning the best pitcher on a team may derive from a nickname of Brainard, one of the top pitchers of baseball's early years. Upon settling with the Excelsiors of Brooklyn in 1860, he was initially a second baseman and outfielder because the great James Creighton was positioned in the box. After Creighton's premature death in October 1862, Brainard became the team's main hurler.

Brainard was said to be one of the hardest throwers in the game. Some claim he was the second fastest behind Will Williams of the Nationals of Washington D.C. Brainard was also among the first to master the underhand curveball. According to Harry Wright, the club's manager and substitute pitcher, in reference to 1869, "Asa Brainard was the pitcher, and at his shoe latches every ball fan of the period worshipped. He was adept in the art of tossing the ball to the batsman – the pitcher's delivery was a 'toss' in those days, and Asa's toss had all sorts of twists with it; twists that evaded the onslaught of the batsman and rendered him incapable of inflicting an assault on the sphere beyond pop flies."

Over the years, he was remarkably a member of the first three significant barnstorming teams in the sport's history: a northern/southern tour by the Excelsiors of Brooklyn in 1860; a western trip by the Nationals of Washington, D.C., in 1867; a nationwide excursion with Cincinnati from 1869 to 1870.

In 1868, he was recruited by Wright for the soon-to-be famed Red Stockings of Cincinnati, the team that altered the course of baseball history. The Reds rattled off two great seasons behind Brainard's right arm. The team and Brainard became national sensations. He was indeed the ace of the Red Stockings, a club that went 57-0 in 1869 and extended its overall consecutive winning streak to 89 games. In contemporary accounts the *Brooklyn Eagle* referred to him as "Acey" as early as August 15, 1864, and shortened it to "Ace" by at least September 3, 1875. The monikers were rhythmically related to his name Asa; it was decades before the term "ace" became an adjective and noun commonly used to denote a club's top hurler.²⁸⁰

Some Baltimore ballplayers:

There were four Popplein brothers that played ball for top clubs in Baltimore: Andrew, born circa 1838; George, August 1840; Nicholas, circa 1842; Joseph, circa 1849. Their father, Nicholas Sr., owned a drug and chemical company with his brother George. Nicholas was also involved in mining enterprises in California. The family also had extensive real estate holdings throughout Baltimore, including much of Eutaw Place. Just before his death, Nicholas Sr. had a massive 24-room brick mansion built at the corner of Eutaw Place and Wilson Street that fronted the street a full 230 feet.²⁸¹

It is more than difficult to track the brothers, as many accounts listed merely 'Popplein' in the box scores and game recaps. The following is an attempt to identify each from newspaper accounts. Nicholas Jr. as a teenager was an original member of the Waverly club, 1860-1861, playing second base and centerfield. When Waverly merged with the Excelsiors, he joined the revamped Pastimes from 1861 to 1865.

Andrew, a centerfielder, was an original member of Maryland from 1860 to 1861. He is also listed with the Pastimes in '61. Joe, the youngest, pops up with the Pastime in 1866 and may have been with them through 1870. He had previously played for the Baltimore Junior club and in 1868, played left field for Maryland.

George was a member, and secretary, of the Maryland club as early as 1860. Later that year, he joined the Pastimes and became a starter for the first nine in 1863. He remained with the club through 1872 as the nine transitioned into the professional era, serving as treasurer and secretary. He's the only brother specifically identified in the later years so it's assumed that he was also the Popplein who regularly played in the field. He played briefly for a short-lived Waverly club in September 1865 and with the Olympics after the Pastimes folded in 1872.

On July 11, 1873, George appeared in a game for the Baltimore Marylands in the professional National Association. The Marylands, not the same club as the one from the amateur era, only played six games in the league over a three-month period, all in Baltimore or D.C., losing each. He went hitless that day versus Brainard.²⁸²

George worked as a paint manufacturer during his baseball days, later managing and working as a chemist at Popplein Silicated Phosphate Company, a fertilizing manufacturer, in Canton. The facility was destroyed by fire in December 1884. At the time W. Morris Orem, also a former Pastime, was president of the company. The company continued on but eventually fell into bankruptcy. George died of kidney disease in Baltimore on March 31, 1901.

William Ridgely Griffith also listed a J.T. and Frank Popplein as local ballplayers. Frank was another of the Popplein brothers, born circa 1850. The identity of J.T. is probably another brother, John Thompson, born circa 1847.

Michael Hooper was born in Baltimore in February 1850 according to the baseball encyclopedias. The date seems dubious though as he was team captain of the experienced Marylands in the late 1860s. Various U.S. Censuses list a birth date circa 1845 or 1846 with the 1900 Census stating February 1847.²⁸³

His father was an officer in the Maryland club in 1862 and was later a part-owner of Newington Field, the field that replaced the Madison Avenue Grounds in 1872. That is, the owner was listed as Michael H. Hooper and presumed to be the father as the son was probably too young.²⁸⁴

The beginning of Mike Jr.'s career in amateur baseball is a little cloudy, as other Hoopers were also members of the Maryland club. It seems he may have been a member of the Maryland club as early as 1866 at age 19. He continued with the team until it folded after the 1870 season, acting as team captain and playing catcher and the outfield. He joined the Olympics for 1871 and 1872 and played with the Swann club at the end of 1871. He was speedy, covering a lot of ground in the outfield, and a heavy hitter.

In 1873, Hooper, 5'8" tall, appeared in three games for the Baltimore Marylands in the National Association.²⁸⁵ They were the clubs final three, of six, league contests. Hooper also performed as a local umpire during three seasons in the NA and for the Union Association in 1884. He was employed variously as a clerk, 'car driver' and storekeeper and passed away in Baltimore on December 1, 1917. Again, the baseball encyclopedias say December 2 but the obituary appeared in the *Baltimore Sun* on December 2, 1917 and clearly states that he died the previous day.

Hooper's clubs:

- Maryland, 1866-1870
- Swann, 1871, captain
- Olympic, 1871-1872
- Baltimore Canaries, April 1872, fill-in²⁸⁶
- Baltimore Marylands, 1873

Lewis (Louis) Adolph Carl has the earliest known birthdate of any major leaguer, February 25, 1832. In 1867, he's listed as president of the Enterprise club of Baltimore. Earlier, he can be found multiple times as an umpire throughout the city. In 1867 he's also listed as an officer with the Arctic club and as president in 1868.

He appeared in one game at catcher in the National Association on September 9, 1874, at age 42, to help fill out the Baltimore Canaries lineup when regulars Charlie Gould and Pop Snyder fell ill in Baltimore. Filling in wasn't irregular as clubs carried few players during the early professional decades. Hometown boy Bobby Mathews pitched that day in Baltimore for the New York Mutuals. In early 1874, Carl caught for the Excelsiors. From 1874 to 1876, he was with the Peabody club of Baltimore. In 1876 he played for the Wilmington Quicksteps. In 1877, Carl is listed on the roster of Manchester, NH and Quicksteps along with a few other Baltimore players.²⁸⁷

By age 18, Carl was working as a shoemaker. He was also a rough street kid, constantly running afoul of the law. In March 1854, he was arrested for hitting a rival with a brick.²⁸⁸ He also had a record for shooting a pistol and resisting arrest. He was arrested twice for attempted murder, in 1858 and 1879.

That was only the tip of the iceberg; by 1855, Carl was an important member of the feared political club, the Plug Uglies, more of a gang of thugs than a club. The Plug Uglies were based out of the Mount Vernon Hook-and-Ladder Company, a volunteer fire company located on Biddle Street between Pennsylvania Avenue and what became known as Druid Hill Avenue. They worked as a tool of local politicians, pushing an anti-Catholic, anti-immigrant and pro-Republican agenda. Essentially they were enforcers, threatening Democratic voters, dispensing intimidation or busting a head or two if needed, even murder.

Carl was a captain in the Plug Uglies, along with six or seven others. “The Plug Ugly captains were young men but old enough to have spent a decade or more on the streets, gaining experience, making connections, establishing themselves.”²⁸⁹ They hung out at the firehouse and drank heavily, often at English’s Tavern. They were not really politically motivated; they simply sought the easiest way to earn a paycheck, using their specialties – force and intimidation. “Physical greed drove them in pursuit of sex and violence, food and drink, and nothing less than a full indulgence came close to satiating them.”²⁹⁰

Carl, for one, was given a political appointment, a position at the state tobacco warehouse, by Mayor Thomas Swann. He also worked as a clerk at the custom house and naval office and had a connection to the Swann Tavern on the southeast corner of Eutaw and Franklin Streets.²⁹¹ In July 1857, Carl was arrested leading a Plug Ugly attacked on a democratic politician from the twentieth ward. Later, other Plug Uglies tried to kill that politician, shooting him several times.

Carl was later arrested for conspiracy to commit murder, in the attempted murder of a James Pryor by another Plug Ugly captain David Houck. The gang’s political friends posted bail for the pair and prosecutors did not follow up on the charges.²⁹² The Plug Uglies downfall came amid a sensational trial and uproar over the murder of a Baltimore police officer by member Henry Gambrill in September 1858 and a related crime spree. Gambrill was sentenced to death by hanging.

“The violence of the Plug Uglies and other political clubs had an important impact on Baltimore. It was largely responsible for the creation of modern policing and a paid, professional fire department, as well as court and electoral reforms. These reforms, together with the election of a Reform municipal administration in October 1860 and then the Civil War, led to the breaking up of the Plug Uglies.”²⁹³

In 1862 Carl enlisted in the Maryland 4th Infantry, on the Union’s side. He mustered out as a captain in May 1865.²⁹⁴ Carl returned to Baltimore after the war and became involved in Republican politics, baseball and worked as a clerk in a custom house. Carl later worked as a government clerk in Washington D.C. before moving to Newark, New Jersey in the early 1880s. In poor health in 1884, he applied for an invalid pension as a Civil War veteran. He died the following May at age 53 during surgery to repair a rupture suffered during the war.

He wasn’t done with the violence though. He shot someone at a political meeting in November 1879.²⁹⁵

There are Gambrills listed among ballplayers during the amateur era. Their relation to Henry Gambrill or the Plug Uglies is unknown.

Robert Livingston Armstrong was born in July 1849 or 1850 in Baltimore.²⁹⁶ His parents, John and Caroline, were local farmers. John was the son of Horatio Gates Armstrong, making Robert the great-grandson of John Armstrong Jr.²⁹⁷ who was an aide to Generals Hugh Mercer and

Horatio Gates during the American Revolution. John Jr.'s father was a major-general in the war and a delegate to the Continental Congress. John Jr. was also a delegate and later a U.S. Senator from New York and the seventh Secretary of War, during the War of 1812.²⁹⁸

Robert caught the military bug himself in 1866, joining the U.S. Army as a minor. However, his mother obtained a writ and had his enlistment voided.²⁹⁹ Instead, he played ball in Baltimore into the early 1870s. He can be found in Baltimore city directories working as a clerk and living with his parents through 1880. That year, he left Baltimore for parts unknown, landing in Fort Worth, Texas by 1888 as a deputy county clerk.³⁰⁰ Around that time he married a Fort Worth girl named Betty Arnold.³⁰¹ Robert passed away on December 3, 1917 in Fort Worth.³⁰²

As a ballplayer, Armstrong stood out at 6'2" tall, huge for the era. With the stick, he was a heavy hitter, smashing the longest hit anyone recalled at Madison Avenue Grounds. By 1866, he joined the Maryland club, playing the outfield through the dissolution of the club at the end of 1870. He had previously played for the Pickwick Juniors. After the Marylands folded, he joined the Olympics. In 1871, he joined the Fort Wayne Kekiongas of the National Association.

Armstrong's clubs:³⁰³

- Pickwick, 1865
- Eureka, 1866, into May³⁰⁴
- Mutual, Late May 1866 on
- Maryland, 1866-1871
- Olympic, 1870, 1872
- Fort Wayne Kekiongas, 1871

Otis Keilholtz, a longtime officer and player with the Pastimes from 1862 to 1871, owned a firm at 170 Franklin Street that sold paint, glass and oil products.³⁰⁵ He was educated at St. Mary's Seminary and Georgetown College.³⁰⁶ He later became heavily involved in city politics, serving as president of the city council, speaker of the Maryland House of Delegates and for a time ex-officio mayor, that is, acting-mayor.

Michael Offley was born in Delaware in February 1846 the sixth in a long line of Michael Offleys, long-time residents of Kent and New Castle, Delaware and before that England. In 1864, Offley served in the 11th Maryland infantry for the Union, rising to the rank of sergeant. He worked as a bookkeeper, later moving to Havre de Grace where he died in October 1909.

Offley was a captain, officer, pitcher and outfielder of the Enterprise club during the extent of its existence, 1865-1868. He was announced as captain at the beginning of 1868 but played sparingly after the club added a battery from New York. He was not a part of the thrown game

which broke the back of the club. Prior to the war, he played for the Zephyrs in 1861. Offley's clubs:

- Zephyr, 1861
- Ashland, 1865
- Monumental, 1865
- Enterprise, 1865-1868

Chapter 9

Baseball Spreads Far and Wide, 1866-1867

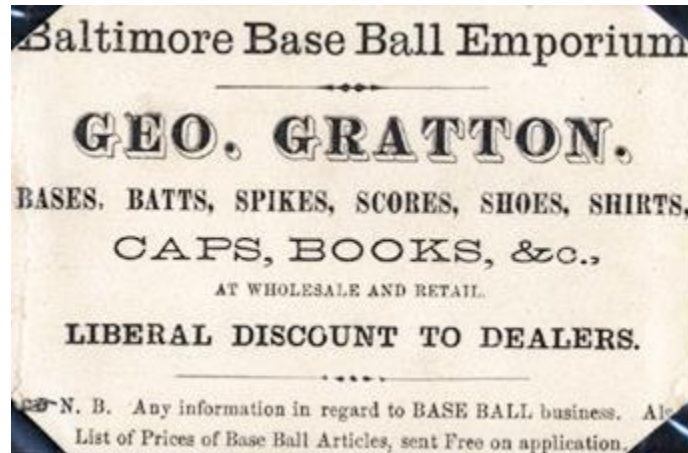
George W. Gratton, born in England circa 1830,³⁰⁷ moved to Baltimore in 1862. He was a pioneer of baseball in Syracuse. A local plumber and gas fitter, he is listed as president of the newly-formed Syracuse club in October 1858³⁰⁸ and played right field in the club's first known match game in July 1859.³⁰⁹ In 1863 in Baltimore, he opened Gratton's Metropolitan Gift Book Store at 73 Baltimore Street on the northwest corner at the intersection with Holliday Street.³¹⁰ He was a baseball enthusiast and his store became a hub of baseball activity in the city. He also umpired local games.



When the Pastimes made a plea for community support in 1865, Gratton heeded the call. He sold game tickets at his store, helped organize tournaments and donated a silver ball for the winner of the city championship. He became a local baseball benefactor and organizer and was at the center of the sport's interest and enthusiasm in the city. Meetings of the city convention were held at his store and he became a leading organizer for and secretary of the Maryland State Base Ball Convention. Numerous classified ads directed baseball clubs throughout the state to remit their inquiries to 73 Baltimore Street.

In fact, the MSBBC may very well have originated with Gratton in the hopes of building a market for his burgeoning sporting goods business, which he opened in 1866. He dubbed the

sporting goods side of the business as the grandiose ‘Baltimore Base Ball Emporium,’ though it’s doesn’t seem that this was the actual name of the business as he only owned one store and it was still referred to as the “gift book store.”³¹¹ A surviving ad for the baseball goods exists, offering such wares as “bases, batts (sic), spikes, scores [scorebooks], shoes, shirts, caps, books.”

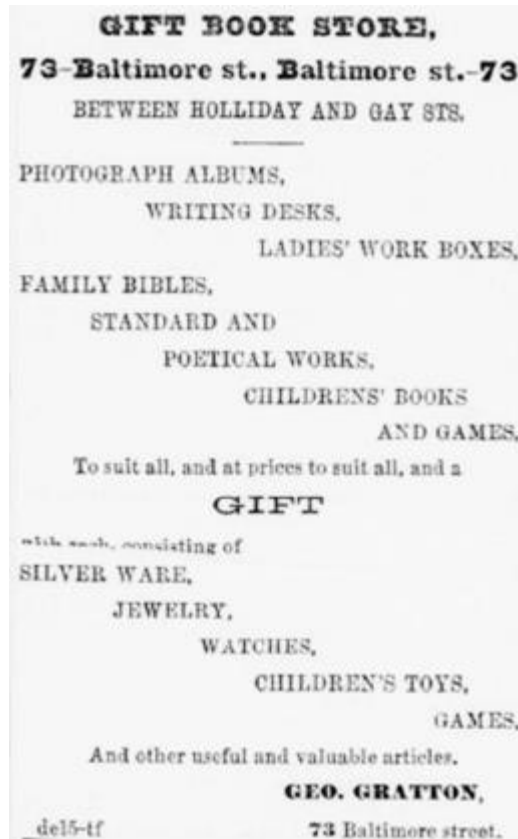


Credit: Ourgame.mlbblogs.com

This is the backside of a Currier and Ives lithograph which some have dubbed a baseball card. More accurately, it’s a business card of aa sort. The Baltimore Base Ball Emporium was probably not one of the first baseball-dedicated sporting goods companies as it has been hailed. More likely the sporting goods department was a section of his gift store. His store actually sold a variety of items including jewelry, watches, toys and games.

Furthermore, Gratton focused heavily on mail order. He had been doing so with his bookstore since its opening.³¹² He hired several salesmen and sent them throughout the state by late 1866, promoting his baseball wares. As a byproduct, he helped spur the acceptance of the New York game to even the tiniest towns in Maryland. “Gratton and his salesmen radically changed what was still an informal game in these areas. They took it out of the pastures and into small towns of a few hundred to four thousand people.”³¹³

His attempt to supply sporting goods to tiny towns and outposts throughout the state was a mistake; he went bankrupt with a year and promptly left Baltimore.³¹⁴ Gratton relocated with his family to burgeoning Omaha in 1868;³¹⁵ there, he worked as a gas inspector until 1873, then landed brief employment as an immigration agent and later worked in the telegraph industry.³¹⁶ He died in 1881.³¹⁷



Gratton's Metropolitan Gift Book Store³¹⁸

The formation of the Maryland State Base Ball Convention was naturally sparked in Baltimore. In December 1866 the National Association of Base Ball Players met. Three of the strongest city clubs joined: Pastimes; Marylands; Enterprise. With over 200 clubs represented at the meeting, it was easy to see that the sport was exploding. The Baltimore men wanted a state collection that promoted the welfare of the sport in Maryland specifically that matched the enthusiasm and organization seen in New York.

They also met “for the purpose of adopting a uniform system of rules for the government of the game,” that is, instilling uniform use of the New York rules.³¹⁹ Baltimore had long ago adopted the New York-style of play but some outlying areas still maintained old habits, playing under a slew or different rules. The goal was to play games in even the remotest corners of the state under a common understanding of rules and decorum.

The Baltimore Base Ball Convention, spurred by the city's top three clubs along and George Gratton formulated and carried out the statewide initiative.³²⁰ They met at Gratton's store on January 14, 1867 to discuss plans for the new organization. Following up on February 20, over thirty Maryland clubs met at Sanderson's Opera House on North Gay Street. They included:

- Active of Baltimore

- Alert of Cumberland
- Allegheny of Cumberland
- Antietam of Cumberland
- Annapolis of Annapolis
- Associate of Baltimore
- Arctic of Baltimore
- Calvert of Baltimore
- Carroll of Uniontown
- Chesapeake of West River
- Chesterfield of Queen Anne County
- Church Hill of Carroll County
- Continental of Carroll County
- Dorchester of Milton
- Enterprise of Baltimore
- Excelsior of Frederick
- Excelsior of Sudlersville
- Friendship of Anne Arundel County
- Independent of West River
- Maryland of Baltimore
- Mechanics of Frederick
- Mountain City of Frederick
- Mount Washington of Baltimore County
- Monumental of Baltimore
- Mutual of Baltimore
- Nameless of Frederick
- Olympian of West River
- Patapsco of Westminster
- Pastime of Baltimore
- Recreation of Millersville
- Severn of Annapolis
- South River of Davidsonville
- Star of Friendship of Anne Arundel County
- Towson of Towsontown
- United of West River

Al Reach and a Philadelphia reporter were honored guests at the meeting. A constitution and bylaws were adopted and officers named: William Ridgely Griffith, president; F.L. Griffith of Anne Arundel County, first vice president; J.H. Keedy of Hagerstown, second vice president; W.P. Vaughan of Baltimore, recording secretary; Gratton, corresponding secretary; T.R. Bayley of Baltimore, treasurer.³²¹

The MSBBC met again on October 16 at the same location. As so often happened during club meetings, new officers were elected. More importantly, ten new clubs were added to the roster:

- Claybourne of St. Michael's
- Dexter of Baltimore County

- Eureka of Baltimore
- Govans of Govanstown
- Havre de Grace of Havre de Grace
- Kent Island of Kent Island
- Lake of Baltimore County
- Oakland of West River
- Paragon of Baltimore
- Prince George of prince George County

Many of the MSBBC clubs joined the NABBP in 1868. The convention met again on October 21, 1868.

The pitching box was extended by another foot, making it four feet deep in 1866, still 45 feet from home plate. This was a concession to pitchers, giving them more room to work. In the rule book for some time, balls and strikes were not regularly called until 1866. “The practice gradually spread to the general baseball fraternity, and with the season of 1866 called balls and strikes began.”³²²

*For the first time this season, an Umpire—it was Mr. Cummings, of the Enterprise—performed his whole duty. He kept both pitcher and striker closely to their business, calling balls and strikes promptly and at the same time keeping a keen eye to the field and bases. Mr. Cummings deserves the thanks of all baseball players, and it is to be hoped his example will be followed—it cannot be improved on—by other Umpires in future matches. Owing to his rulings, the game was short, lively and interesting, as all games should and may be.*³²³

Naturally, with the calling of balls and strikes comes arguing over balls and strikes. According to Richard Hershberger, “We also arrive at the first known instance of the batter arguing a called strike, citing a Brooklyn game on August 22, 1866, Eckford vs. Active:³²⁴

In the ninth inning, when Klein went to the bat, three runs had been scored, thereby making the score a tie, and Beach was on the first-base. Klein had previously struck out twice, and was “kinder riled” at his ill-luck. Being over particular in selecting a ball to strike at, and having struck once without effect, and refusing to strike at a good ball, the umpire - as he had impartially done with one of the Actives the previous inning - called a “strike” on him, whereupon Klein turned round to the umpire and remarked to him that he “wasn’t going to stand any of his nonsense anymore!”

Not being willing to submit to this kind of talk, Mr. Rogers [the umpire] called “Time!” asked who was the Eckford Captain, and at once inquired of him whether he was satisfied with his decision – “because, if you are not,” said Mr. Rogers, “I want you to get another umpire.” Beach asked him what the trouble was, and Klein answering, said, “I want a ball here, and he calls strikes when they are there,” both times indicating the spot where he wanted a ball. Beach, instead of telling Klein to keep silent, as should have done, countenanced him [in questioning the] decision of the umpire by telling him to wait until he got a good ball to hit. Mr. Rogers, not content with this, against asked Beach whether he was satisfied with his decisions or not, Beach

*replying to the effect that he had not seen any one disputing them. Finally, the crowd sustaining the umpire, he retained his position; and the next ball Klein struck out, the crowd greeting his being put out with applause.*³²⁵

This note, though from a few years later, shows the all-too-familiar critique of the umpire – especially from supposedly-slighted viewers: “[Ed] Pinkham, the left-handed pitcher of the [Chicago] White Stockings, is a guerilla. He pitches low, and apparently aims to just escape grazing the knees and shins of batsmen. Let an impartial umpire call one-half of Pinkham’s wild balls and Pinkham unaided will beat the White Stockings. But Pinkham and a sleepy umpire pull together beautifully.”³²⁶ Soon enough, the game required professional umpires as amateurs were unlikely to stand for the grief the professional era was ushering in.



Early Action Photo

Credit: Princeton College, 1867, via 19cbaseball.com

Interesting aspects of this photograph:

- 19cbaseball.com identifies this picture from the 1861-1862 Princeton yearbook but *Athletics at Princeton: A History* on page 24 (ebook) states “The Athletic Field in 1867.”

- This was a quickly-snapped photo for the era amid game action. It seems the photographer captured the pitcher during delivery as he appeared to be stepping towards the plate.
- Via internet pictures, it seems that the Princeton Nassaus of the era had white uniforms; thus, they were probably on defense in the picture.
- Notice the second baseman hugging the bag. He and the shortstop seem to be in a ready position which must have been adopted very in the game's history, perhaps a holdover to earlier ball games.
- Unfortunately, home plate the home plate area is not pictured here. The original picture, which can be located online, shows another field behind the centerfielder but it doesn't seem to be a baseball field. The yearbook editor or the photographer cut out the home plate area for the sake of the bigger picture. The larger picture seems to show the batter, at least part of him.
- It would be interesting to discover if the full photo still exists to see the batter, catcher, bench players and perhaps scorers. The figure to the farthest right may be the umpire set-up down the first base line a little.
- This appears to conclusively be the New York game.
- It would be interesting to know if those two carbon-copy buildings are still standing and if the field's exact location could or has been found.

The Pastimes laid out some money to upgrade and enclose their grounds in 1866. The effort was made for a multitude of reason: to showcase the status of Baltimore baseball and the club; to attract clubs from outside the city; for the comfort of the audience, especially women; to charge a fee at the gate; to garner higher rental fees.

Baltimore was ready for the baseball season to kick off again. "The baseball clubs of the city, having enjoyed a long resting spell during the winter, are now preparing for the spring campaign. The Pastime club has decided to expend five hundred dollars in improving and putting in order its grounds on Madison Avenue, near Boundary Avenue, and it is expected that several clubs from adjacent cities will be invited during the coming months of May and June to exhibit their skill. The Maryland and Enterprise clubs will also practice on the grounds."³²⁷ The admission for games versus local clubs was 15 cents; it was raised to 25 cents by the end of the season when top traveling clubs visited the city.

Admission fees were still a sensitive subject in the city in 1866; the first charge occurred only the previous September. The Pastimes eased into it delicately. "The grounds are in beautiful order,

and ample accommodations provided for visitors. The Pastime club desires to give notice that they expect to present to the public, in a series of match games with celebrated clubs, the most brilliant season of this favorite sport which has yet been given.”³²⁸

The season proved quite competitive. The Pastimes beat the Ivanhoes, the Marylands topped Pastime, Enterprise beat Maryland and Pastime beat Maryland, twice; then Enterprise beat Maryland and Maryland fought back, topping the Pastimes and then Enterprise twice. On Thanksgiving, Enterprise claimed a victory over the Pastimes. The Ivanhoes didn’t fare well against the top clubs and in September they merged into the Pastime club. Bill Post and Lewis of the Ivanhoes joined the first nine of the revamped Pastimes.

Typical 1866 lineups:

	Pastime	Maryland	Enterprise
P	Lou Mallinckrodt Groverman	Wes Lilly	Sam Kinsley
C	Joe Popplein George Popplein	Mike Hooper	Wally Goldsmith
1B	Tom Brown Orendorf	Jim Wilson	Bill Gorman Mike Offley
2B	Tom Mitchell Jacob Waidner	Walt Gwynn	Price
3B	McDonald, Baldwin	Miller	John Ellinger
SS	George Popplein Joe Popplein Charlie Lewis	Charlie Young	Harry Ford Bob Bayley
OF	Bill Griffith Gene Van Ness John Sears Phil Rogers Otis Keilholtz Hervey Shriver Welch Owen Jacob Waidner Bill Post	Gene Bertrand Bob Armstrong Richard Yardley	Mike Offley Harry Ford Dave Gildea Bill Chenoweth Marty Wachtel

Quite a bit of traveling went on in 1866. The Eureka Juniors, Sunrise and Mutuals each took a boat ride to Annapolis. The Ivanhoes and Active Juniors went to Frederick. The Enterprise took a trip into Pennsylvania with stops in Carlisle, Harrisburg and Sunbury. The Pastimes went to Towson and Lutherville and the Marylands traveled to Mt. Washington. And the Marylands defeated three different clubs in Richmond in two days. Against the Pastimes of Richmond on November 8, over 2000 watched the contest from carriages. “After the close of the game the players repaired to the Ballard House, where a grand supper was given in honor of the victors.”

The Maryland players wore uniforms with a “blue cap with white front, blue pants, and white shirt”. They played two more games the next day, defeating local clubs – Spotswoods in the morning, 45-8, and Unions, 36-24, in the afternoon.³²⁹

In early August, the Ivanhoe, Maryland and Ashland clubs met to organize a tournament for a silk, crimson flag presented by the ladies of Baltimore.³³⁰ On the 7th, the Marylands defeated the Ivanhoes to proceed to the finals; likewise, the Enterprise beat the Ashlands on the 15th. The final contest took place on August 21, before 3000 fans, “for possession of the silk flag presented by the ladies of Baltimore to the winning club. The flag, a handsome red silk burgee, with a proper inscription, was flung to the breeze at the outset of the game, and attracted much attention. The audience was composed of at least one third ladies, who occupied raised seats under the covered shed, where an excellent view of the field could be obtained. The [Independent] Blues’ Band under Prof. Holland, was present, and between the innings discoursed animating music. Shortly after 3 o’clock the game was called [begun], the Maryland at the bat. The play lasted nearly four hours, and some excellent play was made by both clubs.”³³¹ Maryland took the honors.³³²

On August 2, the Active Juniors and Arctic Juniors faced off at the Madison Avenue Grounds, the latter winning 49-39. Afterwards, a big melee broke out amongst the teenage crowd. The Pastimes subsequently vowed to exclude junior clubs from the field. Another tournament kicked off shortly after the silk-flag matches. This time the prize was 9 silver-mounted bats. In the first round the Enterprise beat Calvert and Maryland topped the Pastime. The final once again pitted the Enterprise and Maryland clubs and Maryland again claimed victory.

The city championship though was claimed by the Pastimes in 1866 for the second year in a row. The first championship game of the year took place on June 23, before a large crowd at Madison Avenue. The Pastimes edged the Marylands after four hours in the “extreme heat,” 43-33.³³³ On July 6, the teams met again. Maryland scored twelve in the ninth but lost again, 47-30.

The Pastimes headed to D.C. to face the Unions in September, as did the Pastimes in October to take on the Nationals. Both visiting clubs lost. Madison Avenue visitors included three D.C. clubs, the Unions, Nationals and Jeffersons, the Excelsiors of Brooklyn for the third time and the Keystones from Philadelphia. The visiting clubs proved victorious except a victory for the Marylands over the Jeffersons on September 12 and another by the Enterprise over the Unions on October 6. The Keystones defeated the Marylands and Pastimes on successive days in October.



Baltimore Pastimes, 1867-1871³³⁴

Credit: Parkwaypastimes.com

On September 20, the Excelsiors of Brooklyn beat the Pastimes at the Madison Avenue Grounds, before 1200 fans in 2 $\frac{3}{4}$ hours. "There was excellent play shown on both sides, which was received with considerable applause by the spectators. The score at the close stood, Excelsior 28, Pastime 19."³³⁵ The Brooklyn boys were amid a tour to Philadelphia, Baltimore and D.C., accompanied by a reporter from the *New York Clipper*. In return though, no Baltimore club had yet to go to New York.

One issue that crept up in 1866 was the spreading of professionalism. Men were secretly being offered compensation, in some form or another, to play ball and perhaps jump from one club to another, even one city to another. The Pennsylvania state convention, for one, called a special session to try to deal with the matter. Efforts proved futile though; the sport was unabashedly heading in that direction.

The organized game was about to change, spreading westward to the Pacific Ocean and moving towards full-blown professionalism. For now though, the association "decided that all clubs playing for money, or allowing any person paid for playing to be a member of their club, shall be considered as out of the National Association."³³⁶ Regardless of the declaration, many ballplayers were already being paid under the table; bidding wars, such in the case of Al Reach of Philadelphia, were common knowledge.

At the end of 1866, the National Association of Base Ball Players gave a nod to the southern clubs and elected its first president not from New York, Arthur Gorman of the Nationals of D.C. Gorman made it a grand year, taking the Nationals on the sport's first western tour, a grand affair that prodded the western clubs to beef up their nines and challenge the east. Taking the hint, the Red Stockings of Cincinnati rose to take the sport by storm and baseball's first great pitcher of the professional era was discovered, Al Spalding.

The pitcher's box was altered again in 1867, shrinking from left to right from 12 feet to six feet. The front line was still 45 feet from home, extending 4 feet deep. Shrinking the box in this manner was obviously intended to limit the lateral movement of the pitcher, cutting down on crossfire pitches that might be delivered from odd angles from the batter's point of view; after all, a 12-foot line allowed pitches to be sent in off center from as much as six feet towards first or third base. The following points are added or amended to the rules in 1867:

The pitcher must stand within the lines, and must deliver the ball as near as possible over the center of the home base, and fairly for the striker.

All balls delivered by the pitcher, striking the ground in front of the home base, or pitched, striking the batsman, or pitched to the side opposite to that which the batsman strikes from, shall be considered unfair balls.

Fair (strikes) and unfair (balls) pitches are starting to be refined. No longer were bounced pitches a la cricket accepted.³³⁷ And obviously 'unscrupulous' pitchers are ignoring the "over the center of home base" guideline – tossing the ball at the batter, into the ground and outside into the other batter's box. Plus, note that a hit-batsman at this time is only awarded a ball, not first base.

The ball shall be considered jerked, in the meaning of the rule if the pitcher's arm touches his person when the arm is swung forward to deliver the ball; and it shall be regarded as a throw if the arm be bent at the elbow, at an angle from the body, or horizontally from the shoulder, when it is swung forward to deliver the ball A pitched ball is one delivered with the arm straight, and swinging perpendicularly and free from the body.

Clearer definitions of a 'jerk' and 'throw' are presented. It's clear that baseball officials are now very concerned with the release point of the ball and the arm angle it is delivered at. The pitcher is expected to pitch perpendicular to the ground, underhand, and cannot jerk his arm towards his body or otherwise bend his elbow. A legal pitch is one "delivered with the arm straight, and swinging perpendicularly and free from the body." Presumably, pitchers had been taking liberties with their release point, allowing it to creep up towards hip height. Also, they had been bending their elbow and wrist, contrary to the written rules.

Early forms of what might be considered a curveball started to materialize:

It is proper to say that the curve undoubtedly had been pitched before the time of Arthur Cummings. It was more accidental, however, than otherwise. The ball twisted in the air, but it

was thought to be due to some freak motion of the ball or perhaps, some freak on the part of the ball itself, for on those days there was no standard baseball. In the game one week there was one kind of ball and in the game the following week, another kind of ball that might vary in weight, in compactness, and even in size.

In 1867, Cummings had acquired some control of the curve ball. He was not proficient in it as these modern pitchers, who can cause a ball to turn in the air, or bend, and hit a mark with it, but he had found something new in pitching, which was revolutionary. In time it was adopted universally, and no pitcher was to be deemed successful unless he possessed complete knowledge of its rudiments.³³⁸

Cummings in 1892 professed to have first uncorked his curveball in a game on October, 7 1867 against Harvard. The curve took a while to make an impact on the game though. Prior to the mid-1870s, a pitcher's arsenal was essentially a fast pitch and a slow one. There were effective slow ball pitchers, that is, men without a devastating fastball like Harry Wright and Phonney Martin. Some were doing well disrupting the batter's timing by mixing in slow pitches. Al Spalding is often credited with being the first to master the changeup by delivering it with the same arm motion and angle as his fastball.

Other pitchers became renowned for the drop ball, a north-south sinking pitch with an arc. Martin, for one, claimed success with the pitch. In some ways the "slow drop ball" may have been an evolutionary ancestor to the curveball.

Martin...imparted a twist to the ball...varying his speed, but always delivering every ball slower than the swift pitchers...There was much talk of Martin's curve, which was actually a vertical curve that dropped due to lack of speed as it approached the plate. In 1864, no pitcher was throwing what we would now refer to as a curve or any form of breaking pitch. The deceptive deliveries were drop pitches, changeups or balls thrown with a twist that made them difficult to hit solidly. The goal of the slow pitcher was to induce popups and foul tips, which if caught on the bound by the catcher were an easy out.

A great advantage of the slow pitcher was that his deliveries seldom resulted in passed balls, for catching a swift pitcher, especially one who was wild, was one of baseball's most difficult challenges.³³⁹

Eighteen Sixty-Seven started like most baseball seasons do today – with meetings. There were city, state and national conventions. In January, George Gratton hosted the city's junior and senior clubs at his store.

The season was well under way before the top clubs played their first contests at the Madison Avenue Grounds. On May 29, the Pastimes topped the Marylands 51-22 before a strong crowd

exceeding 1000. The Pastimes edged the Enterprise, 37-35, on June 19 with over 2000 in attendance.

There was a bit of traveling in 1867 but it was still relatively tame. Perhaps the funding wasn't available as yet for extensive jaunts. The Pastimes went to Richmond and Petersburg, Virginia, the District of Columbia and Philadelphia. The Enterprise headed to Philadelphia and played in Elkton, Maryland on the way home. The Marylands played a game in D.C. Other clubs spread out into surrounding counties and to farther locations such as Havre de Grace and Annapolis. As yet, no Baltimore club had been bold enough to travel to the heart of the sport – Manhattan and Brooklyn.

Typical 1867 lineups:

	Pastime	Maryland	Enterprise
P	Lou Mallinckrodt Thom Mitchell Bill Buck	Wes Lilly Brown	Mike Offley
C	Joe Popplein	Tolley Worthington Ed Lefebvre George Keerl	Gould Ed Mincher
1B	John Sears Frank Sellman McLane Tiffany	Whittlesey George Lilly Jim Wilson	Bob Sunstrom Ed Welsh
2B	Tom Mitchell McDonald Lou Mallinckrodt	George Keerl Price Rogers	Wally Goldsmith
3B	George Popplein Charlie Lewis McDonald Lou McKim	Charlie Young Price	Bob Braden
SS	George Popplein Bill Buck, Leib John Gregg	Bill Annan	Gould Marty Wachtel
OF	John Shannon Lou McKim Jacob Waidner Howard Leach	Mike Hooper Jim Wilson Richard Yardley Charlie Young Tolley Worthington	Bill Gorman Bill Chenoweth Charlie Haughey Taylor Campbell Bob Bayley

The silver-ball championship for the city title was actually several separate series. The first pitted the Marylands against the reigning champs the Pastimes. They split the first two games and

Maryland captured the rubber match on August 20 with 2000 in attendance. Maryland received a check for the victory, so perhaps the appeal to local merchants and potential benefactors the previous year proved fruitful.

In September the Marylands teed off with the Mutuals for the title. Once again the first two games were split and Maryland took the third. Maryland then took two straight from the Enterprise to claim the city championship of 1867.

On August 3, the Pastimes arrived in Richmond for a game with the Pastimes of that city. The game was delayed until the 5th because of inclement weather. "In the presence of the largest assemblage that ever met to witness the national game in the city of Richmond," the Baltimore club topped the locals 53-9.³⁴⁰ "At night the visiting club was entertained at the Spotswood Hotel by the Richmond Pastimes. A splendid supper was spread, and enjoyed by all, the party leaving with mutual good feelings, and wishing many a return."³⁴¹

On August 27, the Mutuals of New York arrived in Baltimore to much fanfare. The Madison Avenue Grounds was packed; spectators rimmed the outfield. Shockwaves were felt all the way to New York as the Pastimes took the victory, atoning for their loss of the city championship. The New Yorkers were down a couple of their top players but it was still a sweet victory. Lou Mallinckrodt pitched for the Pastime against future pros Lip Pike, Fred Waterman and Nat Jewett. The Popplein brothers Joe and George manned catcher and shortstop, respectively, for the Pastimes.

*At least four thousand people were estimated to be present, the Madison Avenue front as well as the portion of the grounds bounding on Linden Avenue being crowded with people. Behind the crowds on either avenue, vehicles of various descriptions presented a long line of spectators, all eagerly interested in the game. Shortly after two the contest began, and continued for more than three hours, ending in a result totally unlooked for, a victory for the Pastime club by a majority of 16 runs, the score of the Pastime being 47 runs to the Mutuals' 31. The play throughout was excellent, that of the Pastime surpassing by far any of the preceding efforts of the club. The New Yorkers changed their men on their post several times in order to better their play, but all in vain, the excellent batting and extraordinary successful fielding of the Pastime winning the game. At the close hearty cheers were given for the Mutual and the Pastime. Some of the members of the Mutual stated that the defeat served them right as, confident of victory, they had left four of their best players off and substituted others.*³⁴²

"To the surprise of the ball playing community, the Mutuals sustained a defeat at the hands of the Pastimes, of Baltimore. The fact of the matter is, the Mutuals underrated the Pastimes, and instead of bringing a strong nine out, they put four second nine men in places of Peters, [John] Hatfield, [Billy] McMahan and [Tom] Devyr, whereupon they were defeated by the large score of 47 to 31. Of course Baltimore is crazy with joy."³⁴³

"The Mutuals, looking upon the Pastimes as a second-rate club, left out of their nine four of their best players. As substitutes, [Dick] Thorn and [Nat] Jewett went in to pitch and catch, while [Dan] Patterson and [James] Reed, neither of whom have engaged in a game this season, played in the field. The Pastimes batted Thorn very heavily in the second inning, at the end of which the

score stood 14 to 7. Acting under advice, Thorn changed his tactics, and commenced to pitch slow.”³⁴⁴

A muffin game, one involving casual, inexperienced players, took place on September 13 pitting all men over 225 pounds. The sides called themselves the Heavy Reds and Bonny Blues. One player was deemed to light and required to carry a weight around with him; another topped 300 pounds and was pushed around in a wheelbarrow. None of the participants had played before. An “immense amount of puffing and blowing and a few awkward tumbles” were seen by the 2000 in attendance at the Madison Avenue Grounds.³⁴⁵ The contest was called after two innings due to exhaustion. Ninety dollars was raised for the sufferers of yellow fever in Galveston.

Immediately after the game, a group of teen players challenged the men. “We learn that those who played then are challenged to play again by the Gilmore club, comprised of youths under fifteen years of age, and none exceeding 112 ½ pounds in weight – the game to come off next Friday, and the receipts to be for the benefit of the Galveston fund.”³⁴⁶ It was later played amid the cooler weather of October under the heading Fats vs. Slims; this time for the benefit of yellow fever sufferers in New Orleans.

In September the strong Irvington club of New Jersey stopped by Madison Avenue, routing the Pastimes 55-17 before 2000 fans. On the 20th and 21st the Nationals of D.C., fresh from their successful western tour, handily beat both the Marylands and Pastimes. The Nationals boasted 20-year-old George Wright on the mound. “His pitching being executed with great judgment; and he seems to have a perfect command over the ball.”³⁴⁷

George and his older brother, by twelve years, Harry Wright formed the nucleus of the famous unbeatable Cincinnati Red Stockings of 1869 and ‘70. They were the sons of a famed British cricket player. Both were later elected to the Hall of Fame for their contributions to the early development of baseball. George was one best players of the early professional era, the leading shortstop of the early professional days. In 1869 he scored 339 times with 49 home runs and a .629 batting average in a mere 57 games. Those stats are hard to comprehend today, as scoring was much higher at the time. George continued as one of the dominate hitters of the National Association, the sport’s first professional league. In 1879 as manager, he led Providence to the National League pennant over his brother’s club from Boston. He is still the only manager to do so in his lone season at the helm of a major league franchise.³⁴⁸

Baltimore’s neighbor and rival in Washington, D.C., the Nationals embarked on the game’s first western tour in 1867. In April, they lured second baseman George Wright from the Unions of Morrisania, giving him a fictitious job in Treasury Department. The position was fictitious, not the pay. The Nationals also raided New York clubs for five other players.

Keeping a strong core of returnees, the Nationals set out. To ensure publicity for their venture and to chronicle their legacy, club leaders Arthur Gorman and Colonel Jones invited one of the game's founders and the sport's most respected voice, Henry Chadwick, along for the ride. Consequently, the Nationals tour of 1867 became the most thoroughly covered event in American sports history to date and a model for the Red Stockings tour in 1869. Chadwick fed columns to the *Washington Star*, *The Ball Players Chronicle*, and several New York dailies and his articles were picked up in most major cities and their surrounding areas.

Their train departed from Washington on July 11. For the rest of the month, the Nationals traveled by railroad, boat, or coach to Columbus, Cincinnati, Louisville, Indianapolis, St. Louis, Chicago, and finally back to D.C. They played ten games and traveled over 3000 miles. At every stop along the way, they were greeted by tons of fans and toasted by hosting clubs and city officials.

In Cincinnati, the Nationals defeated the Red Stockings and their crack pitcher Harry Wright, 53-10. It was Cincinnati's only loss of the season. The humbling experience sparked local backers to push aside the amateur ideal and hire Wright for \$1200 at the end of the season to captain the club and build (purchase) a winner that would make a similar barnstorming tour and set the baseball world afire.

On July 25, the Nationals suffered their only defeat to a Rockford, Illinois, nine, the Forest Cities, who had traveled a hundred miles to face the eastern club. That day, Forest City introduced 16-year-old ace Al Spalding to the baseball world. Plodding through two rain delays, Spalding etched a 29-23 victory over the touring giants. Forest City also fielded 17-year-old Ross Barnes, their ninth-place batter and another early diamond great.

Despite the loss to Spalding's club, the tour was a huge success for the Nationals specifically and baseball in general. They returned to D.C. amid fanfare and even made a call on the president. They were hailed as the "Champions of the South" and secured what Gorman and Jones had sought - a place among the great ball clubs. Repeated defeats at the hands of the Nationals only served to impel western clubs to get better. Soon, the best would be making their own trips. As the western clubs improved, no season was complete for the eastern clubs without making at least one trip out west or hosting western clubs. It also spurred Baltimore to field more competitive nines, as the city's overall showing against the top clubs had been less than stellar. Naturally, Baltimore didn't want to be shown up by a D.C. club.³⁴⁹

On October 12, the Creightons, the champion junior club of D.C., came to Baltimore to take on the junior champions of Baltimore, the Excelsiors. The Baltimore club claimed the bragging rights by a benign score for the era 13-8. The season essentially ended in October but contests were scheduled for Thanksgiving as had been a tradition for the last few years. The Pastimes were routed in D.C., 77-37, against the Unions. The month before the Baltimore boys had kept the score much closer, losing by two. Maryland took on the Olympics of D.C. at Madison Avenue on the holiday, losing by twenty runs.

The Olympics lineup included 18-year-old Davy Force at shortstop. Force, only 5'4" tall, was another of the early great shortstops along with George Wright and Dickey Pearce. He played in the National Association and National League through 1886, including two seasons with the Baltimore Canaries.

Force ignited a turning point in baseball's history. Before the 1875 season, he signed with two separate clubs, trying to get the best deal. He first re-signed with Chicago and then inked a contract with Philadelphia. At first, the National Association awarded him to his original club, Chicago, but after a Philadelphia president was installed the decision was reversed.³⁵⁰ William Hulbert, owner of the Chicago White Stockings became incensed, feeling cheated by the eastern owners – with some merit. Over the summer while the season was in progress,³⁵¹ he raided the eastern clubs and, expecting a backlash before the 1876 season, made a preemptive move which ultimately collapsed the National Association and replaced it with the National League that is familiar to today's fans.

In right field with Force for the Olympics was 27-year-old Nick Young, a well-respected local cricket player and Civil War veteran. He was among the men who instigated the meeting which led to the formation of the professional National Association in 1871. He became secretary of the association while also overseeing the Washington Olympics, on the field and in the front office (so to speak). In 1872, he served as the business manager, and occasional exhibition player, with the Lord Baltimores in 1872. When the National League was formed in 1876, he again became the secretary and later served as the league president from 1885 until 1902.

Some Baltimore ballplayers:

Louis McKim, born in 1848, was a member of the Star and Pastime clubs, the latter in 1867. He came from a prominent family, one with a century of established business roots. His father William was a lawyer who opened the banking house McKim & Company in 1855. He was also a director of the Franklin Bank and the Bank of Baltimore and was president of Baltimore Marine Insurance Company and the Northwestern Virginian Railroad Company.

Louis, a University of Maryland student, served as a bank clerk until he was named treasurer and transfer agent of his father's company in 1870 after the previous holder of that position was ousted for embezzling. Louis died young at age 27 in January 1876.

Dr. L. McLane Tiffany played first and third base for the Pastimes in 1867. Born in 1844, he was the son of Henry Tiffany and Sally Jones McLane. Sally was the daughter of Louis McLane

whose resume included: U.S. Representative; U.S. Senator; Minister to the United Kingdom; Secretary of the Treasury; Secretary of State.

Tiffany studied at private schools in New England and Paris. In 1866 he graduated from the University of Cambridge, where he won honors in rowing and cricket, and then returned to the States to study medicine at the University of Maryland, graduating in 1868. Afterwards he worked in numerous hospitals in and around Baltimore, becoming a renowned surgical professor. He was also the surgeon-in-chief for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad for fifteen years and president of the Baltimore Medical Association. Tiffany retired in 1902, working his farm and hunting until his death in 1916.³⁵²

Robert C. Sunstrom, the son of a brick maker, was born in Baltimore in September 1847. He enlisted in the Eleventh Maryland infantry at age 16 in June 1864, mustering out a year later. In 1866, he played for the Eureka and Amateur clubs before joining the Enterprise in 1867. In 1876, he was vice president of the Peabody club.

He became a long-time clerk in the records office of the superior court and an Adjunct-General in Maryland Department, Grand Army of the Republic. He died in March 1925, two weeks after the death of his wife.³⁵³

Sunstrom's clubs:

- Amateur, 1866
- Eureka, 1866-1867
- Enterprise, 1867

Martin Van Buren Wachtel was born on December 27, 1840, the son of a Baltimore miller and flour inspector. In 1861, he joined the baseball craze as a member of the Peabody club and then served in the Eleventh Maryland infantry from June to September 1864. In 1865 when Peabody merged with the Empire to form the Enterprise club, Martin became a leading member of the new endeavor through 1868.

Wachtel later moved to Los Angeles, working as an oil field fireman. He died in a local veteran's hospital on April 19, 1921. Marty had a younger brother named John who was with the Osceola club in 1861.

Samuel Gale Kinsley was born in Baltimore in 1841 into a well-to-do family that owned a local restaurant. He began working at John T. Ford's Holliday Street Theatre in the early 1860s,

becoming good friends with the Ford and Booth families. Kinsley became well-known in the business, working as a theatrical agent and, later, treasurer of the National Theater and Ford's Opera House in Washington, D.C.³⁵⁴ He was also business manager of the famous actress Lucille Western.

In 1861, he joined the Peabody ball club, a group comprised of actors and staff of the Holliday Street Theater. When Peabody merged into the Enterprise club, Kinsley served as a pitcher, centerfielder and officer for the club throughout its existence.

Kinsley died on April 2, 1904 of a heart attack at the Washington Lodge of Elks and was interred at Green Mount Cemetery in Baltimore.

John Ellinger, an actor,³⁵⁵ and Charlie Flinder ran with the Booths, Fords, Martin Wachtel and Sam Kinsley at the Holliday Street Theater in Baltimore. Ellinger joined Harry Ford, Wachtel and Kinsley on the Peabody club before the war. All four plus Flinder ended up with the Enterprise club after hostilities ceased.

Ellinger and Flinder owned a bar at 38 West Fayette Street during the 1860s. All the mentioned attended the hushed re-interment of John Wilkes Booth one midnight in 1869 at Green Mount Cemetery. Ellinger married the daughter of Booth's undertaker John Weaver.³⁵⁶

Flinder, born in Pennsylvania in January 1848, settled in D.C., working as a private detective for decades. Quite a few of his cases made the news. He also had a few run-ins with the law himself. Later, Flinder applied for and received a couple of patents – 'delivery-case and cooler for liquids' and 'combination keyhole-guard.'

Charles Francis Sellman was born on January 21, 1851 in Baltimore to James Columbus and Mary, nee Fonerden, Sellman. James was a wealthy local merchant. Charles was known as Frank from his early childhood.³⁵⁷ By 1867 at age 16, he was playing with the first-nine of the Pastime club. Two years later, he joined the Maryland club, a team which had recently declared its intent to field a professional nine. He later returned to the Pastimes.

His brother Arthur, four years older, was also a member of the Pastimes and Marylands. In 1865, he pitched for Ivanhoe and Waverly. In 1870, Frank ended up with the Fort Wayne club with several other members of the Maryland team. In all, he appeared in 37 games in the National Association over each of its five seasons, playing for a different club each year mainly at catcher and third base. Between these stints, he played ball locally in Baltimore.

Often during his baseball career Sellman played under the name "Frank C. Williams." It was no secret in baseball circles that he was playing under an assumed name, suggesting that it may have been done for personal or family reasons. He probably didn't want his parents to be alerted

to his ball-playing. He was occasionally listed as “Williams” in a box score amid quotes, denoting an alias.³⁵⁸ He played locally into the mid-1870s and for Lowell, 1876, and Rhode Island, 1877. Sellman umpired in Baltimore until the early 1880s.

Known clubs (Baltimore club unless noted):

- Actives of Madison Avenue, 1865
- Mutual, 1866
- Pastime, 1867-1871
- Maryland, 1869-1870
- Fort Wayne Kekiongas, 1870-1871
- Olympics, 1870-72³⁵⁹
- Swann, 1871³⁶⁰
- Washington Olympics, 1872
- Baltimore Marylands, 1873
- Baltimore Canaries, 1874
- Peabody, 1874-1875
- Keokuk Westerns, Iowa, August 1874 on
- Washington Nationals, 1875
- Excelsior, 1875
- Swann, 1875
- Maryland (new club), 1875
- Baltimore, 1876
- Albion, 1876
- Lowell (MA), 1876
- Rhode Island, 1877

George Henry Keerl was born in April 1847 in Baltimore, the son of Henry and Eliza Ann, nee Crook, Keerl. The family suffered some tragedies, losing two sons during the 1850s. Henry, in turn, passed away before George was a teenager. George joined the Maryland club of Baltimore in 1866 at age 19, after previously playing with the Oriental and Waverly nines. He remained with the Marylands until joining the Pastimes in 1869.

In 1870, Keerl uprooted as professionalism was openly declared and joined the Garden City club of Chicago and then the crosstown White Stockings, a team that was specifically formed to compete with the Red Stockings of Cincinnati for supremacy in the west.

Keerl remained in Chicago, even after the Great Fire of October 1871, through much of the 1870s. He played for various clubs, as the White Stockings fell dormant for two seasons after the fire. In 1875, he joined the new White Stockings for six games in the National Association

beginning in May. He also umpired in the NA. His other clubs include the Clinton (Iowa) Actives and the Guelph (Ontario) Maple Leafs.

Keerl married Ella Bradner and moved to Marinette, Wisconsin in the late 1870s where he worked as a machinist and plumber.³⁶¹ He died in September 1923. Keerl was related to the Sellmans.³⁶²

Keerl's clubs:

- Oriental, 1861³⁶³
- Waverly, September 1865
- Maryland, 1866-1869
- Pastime 1869
- Garden City of Chicago, 1870, 1872
- White Stockings of Chicago, 1870
- Clinton Actives, Iowa, 1870-1871, 1877
- Chicago, 1872
- Guelph Maple Leafs, Ontario, 1873-1874, 1876
- Chicago White Stockings, 1875
- Independent clubs, Racine, WI
- Sturgeon Bay Regulars, WI, 1885, 1889³⁶⁴
- Menominee, WI, Michigan State League, manager, 1891³⁶⁵

It appears that Keerl kept playing ball in Wisconsin at an advanced age.³⁶⁶ He played shortstop for Sturgeon Bay, was involved in the formation of the Northwestern Amateur Baseball League in 1887³⁶⁷ and was baseball editor for the *Cleveland Press*.³⁶⁸

William Howard Annan was born in Louisville in December 1850. His father, Samuel, born way back in 1897, was a doctor. His first wife died 25 years before William was born. Samuel, his second wife Anne and family lived in St. Louis in 1860.³⁶⁹ William, a 6'³⁷⁰ tall shortstop, played ball in Baltimore and during the 1860s and then enrolled at Harvard in the fall of 1870. His first game with Harvard was on October 1, 1870 versus Lowell.³⁷¹ Annan matriculated for three years there and then two-plus in Europe.

He returned to Harvard in 1876, obtained his degree the following year and entered the law school, 1877-1879. Back in Baltimore, he worked at the firm of Cowen & Cross before passing the bar exam in June 1880. Annan practiced law in Baltimore into 1884, then Cambridge until May 1886 when he left to study medicine at University of Edinburgh, Scotland. He later returned to the United States, settling in New York City.³⁷²

Annan's ball clubs:

- Maryland, 1864-1869
- Waverly, September 1865
- Totebrush, 1866

- Clifton, 1866
- Pastimes, 1869-1870
- Harvard, 1870-1873

He also umpired a game in the National Association in Boston, while attending Harvard in May 1873.

William Yardley, a railroad clerk born in 1840, was the president of the Continental club when it formed in 1860.³⁷³ After the war broke out, William and his brother George joined the Union army. They had a younger brother, Richard T. born in June 1848, who played ball during and after the war with the Orientals and Pickwicks, 1864-66, Totebrush, 1866, before joining the Maryland club, where he played the outfield from 1866 to 1869.

Richard worked as a clerk when he was young and later as a salesman. He died in April 1917; his obituary identified him as a “member of an old southern family and descended from one of the colonial governors of Virginia.”³⁷⁴ This may have been Sir George Yeardley.

The Yardleys had a neighbor named Clarence Doyle born June 1850, two years younger than Richard. Clarence joined Richard with the Marylands in 1868 after a stint with their junior club. In 1869, he joined the Pastimes, playing with them into 1871.

Doyle’s parents must have died when he was young. He’s not listed with them in the Censuses at a young age and his net worth at age 19, as a bookkeeper, is listed as \$20,000. Later, he was a hardware wholesale commercial merchant with more than one live-in servant. He lived in Baltimore until the 1910s and died in Philadelphia in June 1921.

Warren M. Goldsmith was born in October 1848 in Baltimore. He was the son of Lewis A. and Mary Ann, nee Sibery, Goldsmith. Lewis was a boatman and hostler. In 1866, Warren, known as Wally, joined the first nine of the strong Enterprise club at age 17. Previously, he had played for several junior clubs, the Monumentals, Excelsiors and Mutuals. In September 1865 he played with two short-lived clubs – Actives of Madison Avenue and Waverly.

Goldsmith, 5’7” tall and 147 pounds,³⁷⁵ remained with the Enterprise until it folded in 1868 after a tainted contest in which he was implicated, and then joined the Maryland club, the state’s soon-to-be first professional nine. Goldsmith played with Maryland through 1870 when he jumped to Fort Wayne with Frank Sellman and others. He appeared in 42 games in the National Association over four years with four different clubs, mainly playing on the left side of the infield.

Goldsmith eventually moved to Washington D.C. where he worked as a hotel clerk. He died in that city in September 1915.

Goldsmith’s clubs:

- Monumental Junior
- Excelsior Junior
- Mutual, 1865-1866
- Actives of Madison Avenue, 1865
- Waverly, September 1865
- Enterprise, July 1866 - September 1868
- Maryland, October 1868 – 1870
- Olympic, 1870, 1872
- Fort Wayne Kekiongas, September 1870 – 1871
- Washington Olympics, 1872
- Baltimore Marylands, 1873
- Keokuk Westerns, Iowa, 1874 – June 1875
- Quincy, Illinois, June 1875 on

Another well-traveled player was star pitcher Bobby Mathews, the top Baltimore player of the nineteenth century:

- Maryland Junior, 1868-1869
- Monumental City, June 1869
- Maryland, 1869-1870
- Fort Wayne Kekiongas, 1870-1871
- Pastime, 1871
- Baltimore Canaries, 1872
- Olympic, 1872
- New York Mutuals, 1873-1876
- Cincinnati Reds, 1877
- Columbus Buckeyes, 1877
- Janesville, 1877
- Brooklyn Chelseas, 1878
- Lynn/Worcester, 1878
- Waverly, 1878
- Providence Grays, 1879, 1881
- San Francisco Stars, 1880
- Boston Red Stockings, 1881-1882
- Philadelphia Athletics, 1883-1887

Chapter 10

Best before the Babe

Bobby Mathews,³⁷⁶ nearly forgotten today, was one of the top pitchers of the early professional era despite his small stature, standing only five feet, five and a half inches tall and weighing approximately 140 pounds. Between 1871 and '87, he won nearly 300 games, 297 to be exact – more than any pitcher not inducted into the National Baseball Hall of Fame.³⁷⁷ His exclusion is perhaps based on the fact that the bulk of those victories were accrued in the National and American Associations, leagues often brushed aside by Hall of Fame voters.



Bobby Mathews
Credit: Society for American Baseball Research

On the diamond he was the best native Baltimorean prior to Babe Ruth. Besides the highs normally attributed to the diamond exploits of a top athlete – which includes being one of the first to master the curve ball and throwing the game’s first spitball, Mathews’ career was also beset with a few negatives. He was known to have “careless habits” which in baseball terms typically means excessive drinking and the resulting poor conditioning – sluggishness on the field or tardiness and absenteeism. It may also have extended connotations. For one, he was a member of the controversial New York Mutuals who had a reputation for gambling-related offenses. Mathews’ reputation did not stand unscathed from this association. Secondly, he suffered complete and rapid mental deterioration, a malady that was likely attributable to syphilis, soon after leaving the big leagues.

Robert T. Mathews was born on November 21, 1851 in Baltimore, Maryland the only son of Ireland natives John and Mary Mathews. He learned to play ball as a teenager on the Belair Market lots in Old Town. His name was typically spelled “Matthews” throughout his career and has been debated each way since.

Mathews, a right-hander, joined the junior team of the Marylands of Baltimore by August 1868 at age sixteen.³⁷⁸ At times he filled in on the senior Maryland club as needed. For example, on June 3, 1869 he pitched for the older club. In August he joined them for good. On the 19th against the Orientals of New York, “The Maryland club had Matthews, of the junior nine, as pitcher, [Elias] Cope having been thrown overboard for alleged unfair dealings in the late match with the Keystones, of Philadelphia.”³⁷⁹ Mathews and Maryland beat that strong New York club that day, 28-15.

Mathews pitched and played third base for the club as it transitioned into the professional era. In 1869, the Marylands declared themselves openly as a professional nine, the first time this was permitted by the National Association of Base Ball Players. The Marylands though were not among the elite clubs of the NABBP. They and everyone else were clearly outshined by the Red Stockings of Cincinnati. Even so, among the professional nines, Maryland proved to be an also-ran.

Mathews and third baseman Tom Carey were the only two on the club whose careers stretched into the National League era. In late July 1870, the Marylands embarked on a western tour which took them to Washington D.C., Indianapolis, Cincinnati, Rockford and Chicago, among other stops. It wasn’t a successful tour by any means. Of the four league games the Marylands only won one. On August 8 and 9, they played the Kekiongas of Fort Wayne, Indiana in Fort Wayne, defeating them 28-10 and 19-6, respectively. The Marylands then took off for Pittsburgh but funds were running tight and the club didn’t finish its journey.

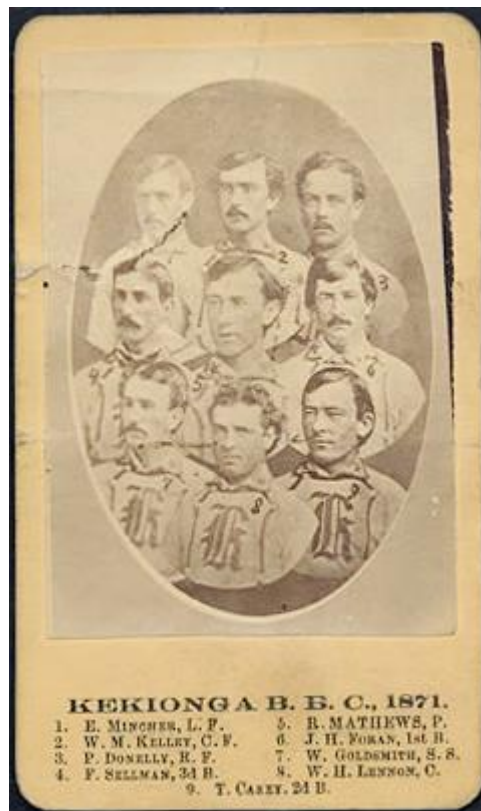
Kekiongas officials tracked them down and made an offer for the players, particularly Mathews and Carey. First baseman Tom Forker, Frank Sellman and Mathews’ battery mate Bill Lennon soon followed. The group played out west into November.

By the end of the year the game was changing. The NABBP had run its course, torn apart by competing interests of amateurism and professionalism. Fort Wayne chose professionalism and set its sights on joining the new National Association, baseball’s first professional league. Over the winter the club’s secretary, armed with an agenda and cash, raided Baltimore clubs for

several more players. The Marylands were forced to disband and the local Pastime club was damaged as well.

Fort Wayne's Opening Day roster included five Maryland club players: Mathews; Lennon; Carey; Wally Goldsmith; Ed Mincher. That day, Mathews pitched and won the first game in National Association history, some might call it the first major league game. It was one of the cleanest, most competitive baseball games any fan had seen to that point. Mathews allowed only five hits and struck out six in the 2-0 shutout. It was the lowest scoring game anyone could recall.

The game was still in its genesis in Eighteen Seventy-One. It was played barehanded and the style of pitching at this time was underhanded from forty-five feet. The previous winter standout catcher Nat Hicks went to Baltimore to work with Mathews. Historian Peter Morris surmises that this was the point at which the pitcher developed, or perhaps gained control of, a curve ball. It propelled his career.



1871 Fort Wayne Kekiongas with more than a few Baltimore ballplayers
Credit: Ourgame.mlbblogs.com

Fort Wayne included several other Baltimore players: Robert Armstrong; Charles Bierman; Bill Barrett; Henry Kohler. The club was formed as a cooperative, meaning the players shared in the gate receipts in lieu of a salary. Dwindling attendance dollars plagued the team nearly from the get-go. An away game in D.C. on July 8 was moved to Baltimore in order to spark interest and increase the gate. On July 25, Lennon, Mathews' primary catcher since turning pro, and Sellman

were released for excessive drinking and related offenses. The players' bitterness over this and the meager paydays took its toll on team morale.

Meanwhile, the Pastimes of Baltimore reorganized under business manager Albert H. Henderson. He quickly signed Lennon, Mincher and Sellman. Henderson also added Bill Stearns from the Washington Olympics and George Hall from the Brooklyn Atlantics.³⁸⁰ At the end of August, the Kekiongas disbanded amid financial troubles. Mathews had started and complete all the club's nineteen games. He joined the Pastimes with Carey and first baseman Jim Foran. The men played out the season in and around Baltimore.

Baltimore interests organized a new club for 1872, a professional one to be called the Lord Baltimores. Mathews, Carey and Hall were enlisted as they joined the National Association. The team adopted a colorful black, white and dull yellow uniform, which led some to call them the Baltimore Canaries, the name by which they are identified in the encyclopedias. Well-known ballplayers Bill Craver, Davy Force, Dick Higham and Lip Pike, among others, were brought in to fill out the roster. Cherokee Fisher was hired to sub Mathews in the box. Per the *Baltimore Sun*, "Great care has been taken and considerable expense undergone to form for the city a first-class professional nine, with suitable playing grounds."³⁸¹

The Canaries finished second in the NA to the extremely strong Boston club. Mathews led the league in strikeouts. He started 47 games, for a 25-18 won-loss record, to Fisher's eleven. The latter though performed ably and posted a 10-1 mark. In September, Mathews re-signed with Baltimore, but didn't rejoin the team the following spring. Instead, he essentially traded places with Candy Cummings who was the main pitcher for the New York Mutuals. Mathews took his battery mate Dick Higham to New York. Higham split the catching duties with Doug Allison and Mathews' old training partner Nat Hicks.

The Mutuals were run as a cooperative but Mathews and first baseman Joe Start were guaranteed salaries to assure their continued loyalty to the club. Mathews started all but one game for New York in 1873, amassing a 29-23 record as the team finished in fourth place. He landed in the top three in the league in wins, strikeouts and ERA. On July 3, he tossed a two-hitter versus Washington in a rain-shortened, six-inning contest. He also knocked a triple and scored the tying run in the 2-1 victory.

Researcher Daniel Ginsburg unearthed some alleged game-fixing scandals involving Mathews. As Ginsburg put it, "Bobby Mathews was named in many National Association scandals." The scandals involved the pitcher's time with the New York Mutuals, a club with a long history of Tammany Hall connections and suspicious play. Two specific games received the most attention. On August 9, 1873, the Mutuals lost to the Brooklyn Atlantics, 12-2, amid heavy betting. Mathews pitched a poor game, sparking numerous accusations – especially after the Atlantics went up 4-1 in the first inning.

The second game occurred on August 5, 1874 in Chicago, a game the Mutuals lost 5-4. The *Chicago Tribune* was particularly incensed: "For the first time in the history of baseball in Chicago the national game has been disgraced by palpable and unblushing fraud... This dirty piece of business was left to a club [Mutuals] which has, for the past six or seven years, enjoyed a doubtful repute for unvarying honesty. As long ago as 1868 it used to be said and believed of

the Mutuals of New York that they were governed by a long ring of gamblers, and games were won or lost according as the gamblers had placed their money.”

The *Tribune* charged that an unnamed, “prominent” Mutual was seen in the company of a local gambler and that the odds shifted before game time in the favor of Chicago despite the fact that New York had repeatedly defeated the White Stocking in that season’s battles; in fact, New York was 5-0 against Chicago to date. The particular charge against Mathews was that he appeared to be in perfectly good shape but had to leave the game after the fifth inning because of a lingering groin injury. Despite the fact that Mathews was leading 4-2 at the time, the *Tribune* believed that he left to appease the gamblers. He was supposedly doing too well and the fans hissed as Mathews left because it meant “[John] Hatfield, an inferior pitcher, taking his place.”

Amid the charges, the Mutuals produced a doctor’s note after the game which certified that Mathews went to the box despite a doctor’s warning. It was also learned that Chicago had been told prior to the game that Mathews may not be available. As a consequence, the shifting of odds may be attributed to this fact.

Ginsburg also noted that the overall accusations against Mathews are contradictory. While still with the Mutuals in July 1876, the pitcher unilaterally turned over a suspicious telegram from a gambler that was sent to him. A sting was then put in place which lured further damaging telegrams. National League executives published all the telegrams in the *New York Herald* in an attempt to embarrass and hopefully stymie future game-fixing attempts. These efforts combined with the harsh treatment the following year of accused game-fixers on the Louisville Grays helped clean up the game. Mathews certainly played a positive role towards the league’s goals in this case.

The Mutuals finished second to Boston in 1874. Mathews, starting every game for the team, placed second in the league in wins with a stellar 42-22 won-loss record and led the league in ERA. On June 18, he pitched in one of the most lopsided games in the history of the majors. Mathews and the Mutuals defeated Chicago 38-1. The right-hander allowed just two hits, while only one of his teammates had less than three hits, 34 in total. To boot, Chicago committed 21 errors. Per the *Chicago Tribune*, “Nearly every man in the White Stockings nine seemed utterly demoralized. They could neither bat nor field.” It’s interesting to note that Mathews performed so skillfully under extreme weather conditions. “The wind was blowing a perfect hurricane during the entire game,” the *Tribune* noted. On September 1, he shut out Hartford 14-0 on a three-hitter.

Mathews was a small guy, nicknamed Little Bobby; he didn’t overwhelm the batters with a blazing fastball. As a consequence, he relied heavily on the curve ball, alternating it with a fastball, changeup (called a ‘slow ball’ at the time) and even a spitter. Like all good pitchers, he delivered each pitch with the same fluid motion, ensuring that the batter wasn’t tipped off. The *Sporting Life* claimed, “Robert Mathews was the first to introduce a slow raise [a rising changeup], as far back as ’72.” He was one of the few to master the various deliveries as the rules of the game changed over the years, that is, underhand, sidearm and overhand. Throughout his career, he consistently posted strikeout per nine inning ratios that were among the best in the league; in fact, he was in the top two from 1871-73, 1879, 1882-83 and 1885.

He relied a great deal on psychology, intellect and confusion - strong pitching weapons. For one, Henry Chadwick noted in the *New York Clipper* that Mathews had a “habit of throwing away the first ball to each striker by tossing it over the batsman’s head.” Second, the *Sporting Life* noted, “Bobby hid the ball under his arm before pitching and turned his back to the batsman. It was a feat to be remembered.” The weekly went on to comment, “Mathews pitched with his head as well as with his arm, and that explains in a large measure why he lasted so many years. There never stood in the box a cooler and nervier man than Matthews. In a tight place he had no equal, because there never has been a pitcher yet who had as good a pitching head upon his shoulders as did the subject of this sketch. As a strategist he was a marvel.”

Mathews summed up his own philosophy, as quote in *A Game of Inches*, “Good, straight pitching, thorough command over the ball, a good ‘out-curve’ and a good ‘in-shoot’ are what the great pitchers are working with today, and I, for my part, don’t believe in anything else.” James Hart described another reason for Mathews’ effectiveness to the *Chicago Tribune*: “He had the most remarkable memory for a batter’s weaknesses of any pitcher who ever lived...He was quick to size up a batsman...He had perfect control, and this enabled him to put them up just where a fellow didn’t want ‘em...Another thing about Matthews, he could pick up tricks of other pitchers quicker than anybody you ever saw. And there wasn’t any trick of pitching that he couldn’t pick up. If he saw you doing something new one day he was doing it the next – that is, if he wasn’t doing it the same day. He was one of the really great pitchers of the profession.”

It’s thought that Candy Cummings and Bobby Mathews were the only two professionals to have mastered the curve ball through the 1873 season (others soon cropped up). Mathews claimed he learned the curve by watching Cummings. George Wright told the *Sporting Life* in 1911, “Robert Mathews was the next after Cummings to get a perceptible curve on the ball. He did not however, get a genuine curve until 1879, when he went to Worcester and changed his delivery.” Cummings, during his efforts to identify himself as the originator of the curve ball, stated “The first man to get the curve after myself was Bobby Mathews of Baltimore, and as long as he lived he never claimed to have invented the curve, but always told all who asked that he learned it off me.” Al Spalding offered this perspective in his work *America’s National Game*: “Arthur Cummins (sic), of Brooklyn, was the first pitcher of the old school that I ever saw pitch a curved ball. Bobby Mathews soon followed. This was in the early seventies. Both men were very light, spare fellows, with long, sinewy wrists, and having a peculiar wrist-joint motion with a certain way of holding the ball near the fingers’ end that enabled them to impart a rotary motion to the ball, followed by a noticeable outward curve.”

After the spitball came into vogue in the early twentieth century, several baseball men stepped forward claiming that it was not, in fact, a new delivery. While it is true that Mathews never claimed to have been the original spitball pitcher (he died before it became an issue), quite a few did including Cap Anson, Jim Corbett, 1880s pitcher Ted Kennedy, umpire Billy Hart, Phonney Martin, Tim Murnane, Hank O’Day and William Rankin. Per O’Day who authored an article in *Baseball Magazine* in May 1912, “There is no doubt it was employed by such a veteran as Bobby Matthews. He would certainly spit on the palm of his hand and rub the ball in the moisture. In the course of two or three innings, the ball was perfectly black except in the spot where it was rubbed and there it was perfectly white. Matthews was a very effective

pitcher...and he was clever enough to cover this up and keep the batsman in a quandary what it was that made him so successful.”

Mathews started all but one of New York’s 71 games in 1875. He and the club had a poor record though, with the pitcher posting a 29-38 mark. He was a workhorse, leading the league in starts, complete games and innings pitched. Two consecutive games in May stand out. On the 21st, he faced off with Cummings, of Hartford, with the latter emerging victorious 1-0. Per the *Hartford Courant* an error was the deciding factor, “[Jack] Remsen scored for the Hartfords on the muff of [Jim] Holdsworth. This was the only run scored and the game may be said to be one of the finest of the season. The great feature was the pitching and catching on both sides.” The next day, Mathews topped Brooklyn 4-0 on a one-hitter. An error-free day allowed the pitcher to face only 28 batters.

Mathews 131 wins in the National Association rank third behind Al Spalding of Boston and Dick McBride of Philadelphia, quite a feat considering that the latter two played for stronger clubs (the only pennant winners) and Mathews’ nine were typically weak with the bat. Over the final four NA seasons, Mathews amassed over 2050 innings on the mound. He is the career NA leader in strikeouts and strikeouts per nine innings.

Mathews remained with the Mutuels as the club moved into the upstart National League in 1876. It was a poor club though. He started all but one of the games, accruing 516 innings and a 21-34 record. On July 8, Mathews took a 5-1 lead into the ninth inning against Louisville but ceded four runs to push the game into extra innings. The game was called after 15 innings with no further scoring. Mathews and Jim Devlin pitched the entire contest. Two days later, the same pitchers dueled in the next contest between the nines. This one went sixteen innings. The Mutuels scored four in the sixteenth to finally claim a victory.



Mathews, towards the end of his career
Credit: Vintagecardprices.com

New York refused to finish its schedule, ignoring a road trip in mid-September, and was consequently ousted from the league over the winter. Mathews then joined Cincinnati with his battery mate Nat Hicks. The club was extremely poor and folded after the June 16 game. Amid financial trouble, the owner refused to pay for an impending road trip. Mathews was 3-12 in fifteen games. The team reorganized a couple of weeks later but Mathews departed. Candy Cummings was brought in to man the box. Mathews wouldn't become the main pitcher on a major league club again until 1883. At the end of the year Cincinnati was expelled from the National League for refusing to pay their dues. Mathews then joined Janesville in the League Alliance.

Opening Day 1878, April 20, found Mathews with the independent Brooklyn Chelseas, a club that was in the League Alliance the previous season. On May 17 he jumped the club. According to the *Daily Inter Ocean*, "The Brooklyn nine has lost the services of its pitcher and catcher, Mathews and [Ed] McGlynn, who, being offered good terms by the Worcester club manager, left Brooklyn." On June 1, Worcester and the Lynn Live Oaks of the International Association essentially merged. The new club, the Worcester Live Oaks, remained a member of the International Association. Mathews continued with Worcester but in July he was expelled for drunkenness, a malady that was plaguing the team. On the 11th, stellar African-American pitcher Bud Fowler, who had pitched earlier in the year for Lynn, was brought in to help replace Mathews. He pitched that day, thus integrating the club. Mathews soon returned though excessive drinking was still a problem on the club. Management challenged the players and, as the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat* stated, "The members of the Worcester nine voluntarily signed the temperance pledge."

On August 15, he tossed a two-hit shutout over Boston of the National League. After the August 30 game, Worcester withdrew from the league. In twenty games Mathews posted an 8-12 record. The men continued to play but soon abandoned Worcester, the city, altogether. They hopped to Mathews' hometown, Baltimore, and played under the name Waverly. The Waverlys played a few games around Baltimore and Washington, D.C. and then disbanded. On October 15, Mathews signed with Providence, heading back to the majors. Orator O'Rourke was also added the same day. He also played for Baltimore in 1878.

Providence won the National League pennant in 1879 under manager George Wright by five games over Boston. Mathews, 12-6, subbed Monte Ward, 47-19, on the mound. As a strategy, Ward also finished ten of his colleague's games. Mathews joined the club in mid-June, initially playing in right field. On June 27, he hit the only home run of his career, a two-run shot against Tommy Bond of Boston. Mathews made his first start on July 19 and then essentially shared the pitching duties, starting 25 of the club's remaining 46 games.

In May 1880, Mathews joined the San Francisco Stars of the independent Pacific League. It was a poorly designed league with only three area clubs, the Eagles, Renos and Stars, and folded in July. Mathews roomed with The Only Nolan and Honest John Kelly. Mathews may have been enticed out west by old Baltimore teammate Tom Carey who was living and playing in San Francisco – something he had done before his Baltimore days as well.

In December Mathews re-signed with Providence. He started fourteen games between May 3 and July 13, alternating in the box with Monte Ward and Hoss Radbourn. In mid-July Providence management became fed up with the excessive drinkers on the club. Mathews, Radbourn and

Emil Gross were particularly singled out. Mathews and Gross were released. The former then joined Boston, but not as a pitcher, at least initially. He played eighteen games in the outfield. Mathews made only one start for Boston, a 10-3 victory over Cleveland on September 28; he did relieve in four other contests though.

Boston's rotation changed in 1882; Mathews alternated with Jim Whitney, 32 starts to 48, respectively. Mathews raised his total innings pitched to 285 from his anemic totals of recent years. The pair won 43 games as Boston finished in third place. On September 18, Mathews fanned four Buffalo players in one inning.

Mathews' career took an upward turn in 1883 upon joining the Philadelphia Athletics in the American Association, a rival major league in its sophomore season. Immediately, he reassumed his ace status after six years, at age 31. The specifics of how Mathews joined the Athletics shed some light on the secret inter-workings of the game at the time. Philly owner Bill Sharsig later explained to the *New York Telegram*, "In 1882 when the association was just making itself felt, and there was no National Agreement, there was a demand for players. I met Matthews in the Bingham House, this city, during August that year, and made an arrangement with him by which he agreed to play with the Athletic club next season. I then gave him \$1000 to bind the bargain."

Mathews started 44 games, amassing 381 innings, and posted a 30-13 record. He was happy in Philadelphia, which wasn't far from his Baltimore home, and played-out his career there. He won thirty games in each of his first three seasons with the Athletics, pitching in over 1234 innings. Philly took the pennant in '83 behind Mathews' right arm. The battle was close as the Athletics nipped St. Louis by a mere game. Winning two of three from the Browns in late September sealed the pennant, despite the fact that Philly went on to drop three of four to Louisville. Philadelphia finished in the middle of the pack in 1884 and '85. On September 30, 1885, he struck out four men in an inning again. From 1882-85, Mathews' strikeouts to walk figures were outstanding. He led the league in the category three of those years, for a total of 928 to 159 or 5.84 strikeouts to every base on balls. Perhaps as George Wright noted, Mathews successfully tweaked his curve in the minors.

In January 1886, it was announced that Mathews was returning to San Francisco but it didn't pan out. Instead, he coached the pitchers at the University of Pennsylvania. After the season began, Mathews' arm started giving him trouble and he lost his starting job to Al Atkinson and in fact only started two games after July 21, being benched for ineffectiveness. Philadelphia docked his pay which led to a holdout in '87. In total, he posted a 13-9 record in 24 games.

Mathews held out in the spring of 1887, demanding that the \$541 deducted from his salary the previous year be restored. Again, he coached at the University of Pennsylvania. The two sides settled in March – agreeing on a \$2650 salary, but the pitcher's career was rapidly coming to an end. His arm was ailing. The *Baltimore Sun* announced in late April, "One of the first surprises of the season is the announcement that the Athletic club of Philadelphia is about to dispense with the services of Bob Matthews ... To hear of the Athletics without a Bob Matthews will be a novelty that it will take some time for the baseball public to get used to. He has been with the team many years, and was at one time considered not only the best pitcher of the Athletics, but one of the best in the country ... But the Athletics now have a long list of pitchers, and Matthews very likely has to make room for some younger blood."

Philly asked waivers on him with the purpose of shipping him to Cleveland but Baltimore claimed the pitcher and in the end no deal was worked out. Mathews started on May 26 and 31st and again on June 13, winning two of the games, but was then sent home by the Athletics management. He returned to Baltimore and pitched for a local amateur nine. Rumors placed him with the Salem club but that never panned out. When July 15 rolled around and he hadn't received his monthly paycheck from Philadelphia, Mathews filed suit. Two weeks later, the *Baltimore Sun* announced, "It is said that Bob Matthews, and the Athletic management have made up, and that he will again pitch for the club." He started again on August 2 and 19th, two humiliating defeats and was again bumped from the rotation. He reappeared on October 7 to start two of the final three games of the season, winning one and losing one. The October 10 game was his last active appearance in pro ball.

Mathews gained a stellar reputation coaching college pitchers. After the 1886 season, he talked about creating a training school for pitchers and probably instructed young pitcher privately. One reader sent a question to the *Sporting Life* in late 1888 asking, "Where can an amateur get instructions in pitching? The reply was, "Go to some professional and ask him to instruct you. If you live in Philadelphia you can get instructions from Bobby Matthews." As his career wound down, he started focusing on his coaching skills for future employment. In fact, he may be the first professional coach in major league history.

Mathews was concerned that his arm was quickly failing. He made a deal with Athletics' president (and field manager for the end of 1886) Bill Sharsig to stay with the club and help coach the team's pitchers in 1887 if his arm didn't hold up. Sharsig then hired Frank Bancroft to oversee the club. Bancroft didn't approve of the deal and it was nixed. As noted, Mathews had a rocky relationship with the club in '87, falling off the roster twice. Sharsig reassumed the field manager's role in 1888 and brought Mathews back in the spring to help coach his young pitching corps, which included Gus Weyhing, Kid Gleason, Ben Sanders, Henry Long and others. The additional hope was for Mathews to get his arm back in shape, but that wasn't in the cards. Mathews was given control over Philadelphia's reserve squad and played for that team as well. The *Sporting Life* shows him playing second base on April 14. Mathews helped coach the club for much of the season. He was with the club at least through August and even played in the outfield and pitched in some exhibition games. The following March, he filed yet another lawsuit against the Athletics - for \$600 in unpaid coaching fees. In 1889, Mathews coached a couple of amateur squads in Lebanon, Pennsylvania made up of employees of the Cornwall Railroad Company. He also pitched for the main club at times.

Like many during the era, Mathews was called upon to umpire throughout his active career. He did so in 25 games over four years in the National Association and for seventeen games in three National League seasons. In 1888, he worked four games in the American Association. He sought an umpiring post in the American Association in 1889, even refusing "several offers from minor league clubs" to do so. He was eventually offered that post but at \$1200, a salary less than any other umpire. He declined claiming it wasn't fair to all umpires to drag the salary level down. Late that year, he joined the new Players League. According to the *Sporting Life* in November, "The veteran pitcher, Bobby Matthews, is an out-and-out Brotherhood man, and is using his influence in securing the signatures of [National] League and [American] Association players to Brotherhood contracts. Bobby is already slated as a Brotherhood umpire." However,

he was let go after 71 games in July 1890. Per the *Sporting Life*, “Bobby Matthews has been released for neglect of duty in leaving the New Yorks and Chicagos without an umpire in New York a couple of weeks ago in order to visit a sick friend in Philadelphia.” In 1891, he found another slot in the American Association but was again replaced after 37 games in mid-June.

After his umpiring career ended, Mathews, who never married, moved around the east coast from job to job. He belonged to the Mountain League, a social organization for professional ballplayers based in Philly. There were a few such groups around at the time in different cities; it’s not a leap to say that there was more drinking and reminiscing going on than actual social organizing. The club did have events from time to time though. In December 1891, the *Sporting Life* found him still living in Philadelphia: “Bobby Matthews, the old pitcher, has joined in the tug-of-war craze and is forming an American team for the Philadelphia tournament.” By early 1892, he was living in Trenton, New Jersey hitting the race track almost daily. Per the *Sporting Life*, “Lon Knight and Bobby Matthews are side-partners at the Gloucester horse races.” A year later in April, the *Sporting Life* noted, “Bobby Matthews, the veteran ex-pitcher, is [still] one of the regular attendants at the Gloucester race track”

By the middle of 1895, he was virtually penniless, living and working at a roadhouse outside Providence owned by ex-teammate of six years Joe Start. In May 1897, the first indication that Mathews was ill was found in the *Sporting Life*, “According to the veteran, George Wood, that once famous pitcher, Bobby Matthews, is at Joe Start’s roadhouse, near Providence, a physical wreck.” In July, he was moved to Maryland General Hospital under the care of Dr. T.P. Lloyd for a brain disorder. Lloyd held out no hope for his recovery, proclaiming that he was “suffering from organic brain trouble, not paresis” as had been rumored.

Mathews was suffering from delusions, believing that the nurses were trying to kill him and had run-ins with the other patients. His memory faded and he couldn’t hold long conversations. Lloyd moved him to the Spring Grove Hospital for the Insane in Catonsville that month. Mathews’ aged mother was interviewed claiming that she couldn’t financially care for her son. Baseball men across the country started a collection and benefit games were arranged to help finance Mathews’ care.

In late August, he was invited to and attended a game at the behest of the Orioles. The *Sporting Life* regretfully announced, “Bobby Matthews attended one of the last Baltimore-Cincinnati games. The veteran has lost one of Dame Nature’s priceless jewels – memory – and is but a wreck of his old self. He did not even recognize the old war horse, Frank Bancroft, and asked: “What club are you with now?” Alas, poor Horatio!” In October the *Baltimore Sun* proclaimed, “Mathews is entirely harmless and for some time has been failing very rapidly, until he has become so feeble that he can hardly move about. His malady is incurable and as the physicians hold out no hopes of his lingering very long in his present condition, his mother desired that he should spend the remainder of his life at home.” He was brought to his parents’ tiny home at 513 Bloom Street on October 5.

On April 17, 1898, Bobby Mathews, 46 years old, passed away at home “after a long and painful illness.” The funeral services were held at his cousin’s house and a Catholic mass held at St. Gregory’s Church. He is interred at New Cathedral Cemetery in Baltimore, near other famous Baltimore baseball men: Ned Hanlon; John McGraw; Wilbert Robinson.

Chapter 11

Revolving, Gambling and Game-fixing, 1868-1869

After the state clubs became organized via the Maryland Convention, a slew of enthusiastic one joined the National Association of Base Ball Players, which swelled to an unwieldy 300+ clubs. Maryland clubs in the NABBP in 1868:

- Active of Baltimore
- Alert of Cumberland
- Arctic of Baltimore
- Associate of Baltimore
- Chesterfield of Queen Anne County
- Claybourne of St. Michael's
- Dexter of Baltimore
- Enterprise of Baltimore
- Eureka of Baltimore
- Govans of Govanstown
- Havre de Grace of Havre de Grace
- Kent Island of Kent Island
- Lake of Baltimore
- Maryland of Baltimore
- Mutual of Baltimore
- Paragon of Baltimore
- Pastime of Baltimore
- Patapsco of Westminster
- Prince George of Prince George County
- Resolute of Baltimore
- Towson of Towsontown

*The national game has grown to be an institution of America, and scarcely any village of five hundred inhabitants but has its one or more baseball clubs, and takes an interest in their fortunes and reputations. Somehow, Baltimore has been singularly backward in the matter of the encouragement of these organizations. The number of clubs here is small in proportion to those of other large cities, and though they embrace some as fine working material as can anywhere be found, yet it has never been combined and worked up to a high standard of perfection, simply because the players of our first nines, when engaged in a match with the crack clubs of other localities, have met with but little appreciation by the home public, and have never been stimulated by generous applause or kindly criticism to further and more successful efforts.*³⁸²

Though the Baltimore clubs had their moments against the better out-of-town clubs, it's obvious that a little frustration existed among the baseball public over the inability to consistently post victories in these matches, especially against the northeastern clubs. From the Baltimore clubs' perspective though, financing may have been an issue.

The game was quickly changing, steadfastly headed toward professionalism. Even the avowed amateur nines had to produce some form of compensation for players, as the increasing frequency of games and travel pulled players from their regular jobs and created financial burdens on the individual. The funds had to come from somewhere. Gate receipts were a help but not enough. It's unlikely with the mounting expenses of the post war years that club dues were expected to cover costs of the top clubs. More likely, local benefactors were sought. And they were needed in droves, as the age of bidding wars and compensation negotiations had arrived. Men were now jumping clubs, not only to another local nine but leaving their homes and birth city. This wasn't being done out of the goodness of their heart; they were chasing the buck.

At the beginning of 1868, pitcher Elias Cope left his long-time club, the Keystones of Philadelphia, and joined the Marylands. George Rourke, another Philadelphia pitcher, joined the Marylands as well. The Enterprise of Baltimore enticed the battery of the Franklin club of New York, Richard Fitzsimmons and Harry Galliker, to the city.

In D.C. on June 2, Cope helped the Marylands take a tight 28-27 victory over the Nationals. The Nationals though didn't field their best nine. Four days later, "a large and curious crowd" showed up at the Madison Avenue Grounds to watch the Pastimes take on the Kendall club, a nine composed of students from the Columbia Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, from D.C., known as Gallaudet University today.³⁸³ Several dozen deaf students from this institute and others, particularly the Ohio Institute, played in the minors during the nineteenth century and a handful in the majors.

On June 27 up Madison Avenue, the Enterprise club, with Fitzsimmons in the box, faced the Olympics of D.C. before 1500 fans. After nine innings, the score stood at 17-17. In the tenth, the Enterprise scored two but the visitor's only one. It was the first extra-inning game anyone recalled at the park.³⁸⁴ The Olympics had Fergy Malone, Elias Cope's old teammate in Philadelphia, in the lineup. Not long after the game, Cope jumped the Marylands and joined Malone on the Olympics. Luckily, the Marylands had an ace in the hole on the junior squad, Bobby Mathews who became one of the top pitchers of the 19th century.

The Pastimes did not fare well in 1868, sinking to also-ran status. After the victory over Kendall, they lost all their major matches - to the Keystones of Philadelphia, Olympics of D.C., Enterprise and three times to the Marylands.

Typical 1868 lineups:

	Pastime	Maryland	Enterprise
P	Nesbit Turnbull Bill Buck Sellman	Elias Cope Wes Lilly George Rourke	Richard Fitzsimmons
C	Popplein	George Keerl Tolley Worthington	Harry Galliker Wally Goldsmith
1B	Orendorf	George Lilly Jim Wilson	Marty Wachtel
2B	Jacob Waidner Frank Sellman	Hazlehurst Wally Goldsmith Bill Annan Rogers Clarence Doyle	Yearving, Jerwin Wally Goldsmith Harry Galliker Bill Gorman
3B	Redwood Oler	George Lilly Wes Lilly Fielding Lucas	Bob Braden
SS	Frank Sellman Counselman	Bill Annan Hazlehurst Fielding Lucas	Waterman Bass Gould
OF	Art Sellman Otis Keilholtz George Dew Jacob Waidner Derr Bill Getz	Tolley Worthington Mike Hooper Doyle, Hazlehurst Bob Armstrong Ed Mincher John Armistead	Bill Gorman Bill Chenoweth Ed Mincher Harry Galliker

On Independence Day, Baltimore clubs lost a doubleheader at Madison Avenue, a 9 a.m. game pitting the Marylands, with Wes Lilly now pitching, against the Olympics of D.C. and an afternoon match pitting the Pastimes against the Keystones of Philadelphia. Catching for the Olympics was Bob Reach, brother of the famed Athletics of Philadelphia second baseman Al Reach. In the nation's capital though, the Enterprise beat the Unions. The Enterprise posted a 4-2 record against D.C. clubs in 1868.

On August 14, Maryland led the Pastimes 20-0 after four innings, ultimately winning 26-15. "Betting in small sums was quite freely indulged, and considerable greenbacks changed hands on the result."³⁸⁵ Maryland then headed on a barnstorming trip into Virginia where they beat the Pastimes of Richmond, Creightons of Norfolk and Old Point of Fortress Monroe by a combined score of 204-36. Regardless of the expected outcome of the matches, the Baltimore players were

heartily welcomed. "The Creighton boys received them with a grand display of fireworks, and had several tar barrels burning from the depot up to the hotel, thus giving their guests a brilliant reception."³⁸⁶

On September 1, the city series kicked off between the Enterprise and Maryland for the championship and prized silver ball. The Enterprise had taken the only previous meeting between the clubs back on May 22. They did so again 36-15. But the Maryland took the next two matches on the 10th and 15th for the title. The second match, a close 17-15 contest, thoroughly entertained the 1500 in attendance. The final game drew the interest of over 2000 to Madison Avenue. "As this was the deciding game, the interest was intense, and among the crowd there were hundreds who were ready to bet upon the slightest provocation or offer, and some thousands of dollars have probably changed hands on the result."³⁸⁷

Gambling had invaded the sport. It was only natural as Baltimore, like all big cities, wagered heavily on any and all tests of skill. Money had changed hands over boxing and wrestling matches, horse races, aquatic sports, dog contests, billiards, cockfighting and even something called club swinging - twirling large bowling pin-like clubs. Where there is gambling, game-fixing also tends to follow.

"The game had not been half played before rumors began to circulate that some of the Enterprise nine had been paid money to induce them to throw the game in favor of the Maryland, and this supposition soon grew into nearly a certainty [as the Marylands scored 25 runs between the fifth and seventh innings]. It was said last night that certain men in the nine had received money, and an investigation is to take place, pending which it was unfair to give any names. The authorities of the club give it out as a certainty that neither Braden, Wachtel nor Chenoweth were implicated in the conspiracy."³⁸⁸ The Enterprise lineup that day also included Bass, Richard Fitzsimmons, Harry Galliker, Wally Goldsmith, Ed Mincher and Yearving.

Goldsmith, for one, was immediately called out for his performance in the game. He formally declared his innocence in a letter to a local newspaper.³⁸⁹ Suspiciously though, he and Yearving were the only two from the lineup versus Maryland that did not appear in the club's next and final game, against Cincinnati.³⁹⁰ Goldsmith and Mincher were found in the Maryland lineup a month later.

The results of the investigation were announced a week later:

The officers of the Enterprise Base Ball Club have been busily investigating the circumstances connected with the last game with the Maryland Base Ball Club, so as to ascertain whether or not the game had been sold by any of the members of the Enterprise nine, and they have at last succeeded in bringing out tangible and positive evidences of fraud. They have in their possession a statement made by a player of their nine, and sworn to before a magistrate, certifying that a member of the Maryland had, previous to the game, offered him \$180 if he would throw it in favor of the latter club: that he accepted the offer and received part of the sum in payment of his

*service, and has been promised the remainder in a short time. This proof seems to be irrefutable, and ought to invalidate the game. Here the matter rests for the present, but it will be brought to the notice of the State Base Ball Convention, which meets in this city on the 12th of October.*³⁹¹

“The whole transaction has brought baseball playing into bad repute here. As a matter of course the Enterprise Club is completely disorganized, and they will not visit New York and Philadelphia as anticipated.”³⁹² The Enterprise club, after a game with Cincinnati, folded and nothing is known if the incident was brought before the convention.

Baltimoreans became very concerned about baseball and gambling; a grand jury report was later issued:

*Grand Jury Reports, Demoralization of Youth – In this connection it is deemed proper to say a few words in regard to the game of baseball. This game, which in itself has nothing objectionable, it is believed of late years, since ‘professional’ clubs have come into vogue, and wagers on the result of the game have become so prevalent, have done much to demoralize the youth of the country by introducing into their midst a tendency to gambling, a neglect of business pursuits, and causing them to form improper associations.*³⁹³

This was not the first significant game-fixing incident in baseball history; that occurred three years earlier in New York. On the evening of September 27, 1865 gambler Kane McLoughlin gave Mutuals of New York catcher William Wansley \$100 for the purpose of ensuring an Eckfords of Brooklyn victory the following day. Wansley quickly enlisted teammates Tom Devyr, shortstop, and third baseman Ed Duffy, giving them \$30 each. These details were later confessed by Devyr. A crowd of 3500 saw the Mutuals leading 5-4 after the fourth inning. The Eckfords then scored eleven times in the fifth. After his sixth passed ball, Wansley was moved to right field. The infielders also dropped easy fly balls and threw erratically. Not surprisingly, the Eckfords won 23-11.

Attendees became highly suspicious, like in the Baltimore account. Mutuals president John Wildey, a city coroner, accused Wansley of improper conduct and called for a meeting of the players to review each’s conduct. At the hearing Wansley confessed and also implicated Devyr and Duffy. The three were expelled from the club and later by the National Association of Base Ball Players. The situation deteriorated from there.

The following year the Mutuals found themselves in need of a shortstop, so they unilaterally reinstated Devyr without NABBP approval. At the same time Wansley was hired by the Fulton club. Naturally, other clubs protested and the case was argued at the national convention in early 1867. The Mutuals maintained that Devyr was only eighteen years old at the time of the incident and should be given a second chance. The convention reaffirmed the bans. Nevertheless, New York continued to play Devyr and he was eventually reinstated by the meek NABBP officials. Likewise, in 1868 the Mutuals began playing Duffy and he was also officially reinstated the

following year.

The weak-kneed NABBP officials proved to be incapable of firmly administering the league and instilling a code of conduct. The light punishments cast a shadow over the association, as well as, baseball itself. Similar punishments were not firmly established until a scandal threatened the sanctity of matches in the newly-created National League in 1877 involving thrown contests by the Louisville Grays during the pennant race.³⁹⁴ The National League was more successful in adjudicating these issues because of its focus on a strong central office and president, a circumstance that eluded the NABBP.

The Red Stockings of Cincinnati, who were on the verge of transforming the sport into the age of professionalism, stopped by Madison Avenue on September 26, 1868 to take on the Enterprise. One team was on the rise, the other's run was about to come to an end. The game, umpired by George Wright, ended after seven and a half innings due to rain, Cincinnati up 24-3. On October 2, Maryland topped the Nationals of D.C. at home in the second one-run game of the season, 13-12. The first game, held in Washington, was also won by the Baltimore club, 28-27 on June 2. The two victories unofficially anointed them Champions of the South to go along with the tainted city championship. The Nationals had lost their top players, like Wright, who they had stocked their club with in 1867. In this regard, they could be considered one of the first one-year wonders in baseball history – a club amassed for show and then allowed to wither.

In late October, the Maryland club took a northern trip, losing all four games to top Philadelphia and New York clubs. On the 21st, they were defeated by the Olympics of Philadelphia, a former town ball club and the oldest club in the country, 20-11. "The Maryland club of Baltimore, which arrived in this city [New York] on Wednesday, left for home last night. During their stay here they played games with clubs in Brooklyn and were defeated. In the Eckford game they lost by a score of 14 to 10 in a game of six innings, and in the Atlantic game they were defeated by a score of 14 to 11 in a full game of nine innings. Their last game was with the Mutuels, and this they also lost, the score being 27 to 14 in a game of seven innings. Their best play was shown in their Atlantic match. They, however, undertook too much in playing three games in two days, as they found to their cost in yesterday's game."³⁹⁵ They probably played the doubleheader to limit their travel expenses, saving a night's lodging.

This was the first trip any Baltimore club took into the heart of the game where tough clubs resided seemingly on every street corner; thus, it was well worth the experience. All in all, Maryland made a good showing in New York, keeping the score in at least two of the games close, and proved that they could compete at a top level. At home, they sought and received enough financial backing to officially turn pro in 1869 and go head-to-head with the top clubs in the country on a regular basis. One method utilized to raise this capital was to sell stock in the club.

Baltimore and Maryland colleges were playing baseball during the Civil War; though, few were organized or dominate enough to gain much notice. Pertaining to colleges, bat and ball games at Harvard can be traced to 1729 and Princeton to 1761.³⁹⁶ The Princeton nine, called the Nassaus, was fielding a New York-style club in late 1857, Harvard the following year. The latter had the strongest college baseball program of the 1860s, traveling and defeating many of the top nines throughout the east. By the end of the decade, schools around Annapolis and Washington D.C. garnered some interest from local writers. Georgetown University, straddling Maryland and D.C., was fielding teams by 1865.³⁹⁷

J. Tolley Worthington of Baltimore may have been an original member of the University of Virginia's baseball club, called Monticello.³⁹⁸ "A baseball club has recently been organized [in March 1866] by the students, and this inaugural movement may lead to further attention being paid to outdoor exercise."³⁹⁹ They were playing games by June.⁴⁰⁰ In October Worthington played right field for Monticello as they took on the strong Nationals of D.C. who were barnstorming through northern Virginia.⁴⁰¹

The Columbia Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, also known as the Kendall school and currently Gallaudet University, was playing ball by 1868. In June of that year, they took on the Pastimes of Baltimore at Madison Avenue and had already gained a reputation in D.C. for good play.

By 1869, baseball was in high gear in Annapolis. The United States Naval Academy had at least two clubs, one dubbed the Naval Cadets another the Monitors. A potential opponent was St. John's College of Annapolis. St. John's had a baseball diamond on its grounds as early as 1868.⁴⁰² The Maryland Agricultural College, today known as the University of Maryland, College Park, also fielded nines by 1869.⁴⁰³

A hand full of Baltimore players played on college nines:

- Fred Henry, Princeton, 1863-1864⁴⁰⁴
- Tolley Worthington, University of Virginia, 1866
- Bill Buck, Princeton, 1866-1870
- Tom Bradford, Princeton, 1869-1872
- Bill Annan, Harvard, 1870-1873

It wasn't only males that played baseball. Females had been playing bat and ball games for centuries. "At schools around the country, girls played baseball with boys as early as the 1830s, before New York sporting journals began proclaiming baseball the national game. As for young women, who played at least as early as the 1860s, those who attended the first American colleges set up for women, the Seven Sisters of New York and New England, knew how to play when they got to college."⁴⁰⁵

In Baltimore after the baseball craze kicked in, local theaters sought to cash in on the craze. Shows advertised as a stage version of the game, called burlesque baseball, were put on by female actresses. A few burlesque games were even played on area diamonds. Also, the Bloomer Girl era was beginning.

In 1869, the circular home plate was replaced by a 12” square with one flat side facing the pitcher. The National Association of Base Ball Players finally gave into the onslaught of professionalism and established two separate classes of clubs, one professional and the other amateur. The sport was in flux; the foray into openly paying players was a sign of the underlying upheaval. Clubs that chose professionalism lost members tied to the amateur ideal. The Marylands and eleven others chose the openly pro route. They include:

- Baltimore Marylands
- Brooklyn Atlantics
- Brooklyn Eckfords
- Cincinnati Red Stockings
- Cleveland Forest Citys
- New York Mutuals
- New Jersey Irvingtons
- Philadelphia Athletics
- Philadelphia Keystones
- Troy Haymakers
- Washington Nationals
- Washington Olympics

Several of the Marylands joined other local clubs; whether this was due to holding to the amateur ideal or simply because the influx of professionals forced them off its roster is unclear. Roster changes were rampant in '69. The Pastimes and all other Baltimore clubs remained amateur.

Pitcher George Rourke, an ex-Philadelphia player, left the Marylands for the Olympics of Philadelphia because he “wanted too large an increase of salary.”⁴⁰⁶ This doesn't on the face of it make sense since the Olympics were supposedly an amateur nine. Perhaps, the Marylands simply preferred Elias Cope as their main pitcher or perhaps players like Rourke were also compensated secretly on non-openly-declared-professional clubs as well. Cope had jumped the Marylands in early 1868 for the Olympics of D.C. but he was enticed back for the 1869 season despite the hard feelings generated the previous year.

The *Baltimore Sun* introduced the new season on April 28, 1869: “*Base Ball* – The season for this invigorating field sport has again arrived. The Maryland Base Ball Club opened at the

Madison Avenue Grounds yesterday afternoon by playing a match game between the first senior nine and the first junior nine of the club. The score stood at the ninth inning Juniors 3, Seniors 28.⁴⁰⁷

The Marylands landed in D.C. on May 20 to face the Olympics. The latter had an ex-Brooklyn player, Tom Forker, in uniform which caused a bit of an uproar. He had recently jumped to the Olympics from the Nationals. The Marylands pulled down their flag and proceeded to exit the field. They were talked into staying but the match was declared a friendly contest, not one that counted for the southern championship. Forker soon jumped back to the Nationals. Perhaps he never left them, merely joining the Olympics for the day.

The Marylands took on the Arctic Juniors on June 3 with a mixed roster of senior and junior players. Bobby Mathews was on the mound. He joined the senior club at the end of the month by the 22nd against the Olympics. "Mathews, an importation from the junior nine, was up to the mark at third base and did nobly in that station." Maryland won 31-13 with Cope in the box. Gambling was again proliferating. "There was a little money up on the game yesterday, mostly at odds upon the Olympic."⁴⁰⁸

Two days later, the Marylands took on the Red Stockings of Cincinnati, losing 47-7. Four thousand viewed the contest at the Madison Avenue Grounds. "Betting in small sums was quite lively amongst the crowd before the game commenced, the odds upon the Porkopolitans finding takers at from two to seven against one."⁴⁰⁹ There was no shame in the loss; Cincinnati was the toast of baseball that year.

The Red Stockings were among the first to declare themselves as professionals and, considering their soon-to-be success, are often referred to as baseball's first openly-declared professional team, though in truth a dozen clubs went pro in 1869. Harry Wright was virtually given carte blanche to purchase and field a strong nine. He kept pitcher Asa Brainard, catcher Doug Allison, Waterman, Cal McVey and Charlie Gould from his 1868 squad. George Wright and Dave Birdsall were added from the Unions of Morrisania, as were Andy Leonard, Dick Hurley and Cal Sweasy from the Buckeyes of Cincinnati. Before the 1868 season, the men were outfitted with new uniforms with knickers and bright red stockings and thus derived their famous nickname. With the clubs success, knee breeches would soon be a common feature of baseball uniforms throughout the country.

As the season wore on, the club gathered steam. It wasn't merely the fact that they were unbeaten; they were barnstorming throughout the country, from Maine to New Orleans to California, and beating the best nines, all nines - in their hometowns. The Reds arrived, so to speak, on June 15 after defeating the Mutuals of New York 4-2. It was one of the best contests of the year and an extremely low scoring one for the era. All eyes were on Harry Wright's crew from then on. They didn't disappoint, going 57 and 0 for the year. The Reds barnstorming tour transformed the sport. They logged nearly 12,000 miles, playing before an estimated 200,000 interested observers.⁴¹⁰ If baseball wasn't already considered the national pastime, it surely was by the turn of the new decade.

In June a new club called Monumental City popped up in Baltimore amid all the jostling among the clubs for players. It included many familiar names: Tom Bradford; Bill Buck; Bill Chenoweth; Wally Goldsmith; Bobby Mathews; Morris McDonald; Ed Mincher; Frank Sellman; Tolley Worthington.⁴¹¹ It doesn't appear that this club played too many games though. Perhaps the men were just displaced for a short time as rosters among the top clubs oscillated.

On June 29 in D.C. against the Olympics, Hazlehurst was catching for the Pastimes. He didn't want to make the trip and was planning on quitting baseball because of mounting job responsibilities. His teammates however talked him into making one final jaunt; it was an unwise conciliation. In the fourth inning, Davy Force tried to steal home and crashed into the catcher. The impact broke his right leg, laying him up for weeks. The game was halted and Hazlehurst quit the game for the most part.⁴¹²

With professionalism comes the strain of meeting payroll. A sign that the professional era had indeed arrived took place in Philadelphia on July 6. "The game of baseball proposed for today between the Athletics, of Philadelphia, and the Maryland club, of Baltimore, did not come off. The latter club before commencing the game claimed half of the gate money, which was refused, and they declined to play."⁴¹³ Maryland had played the local Keystones the day before without incident. The Athletics though were a huge draw and figured they should receive the lion's share. The benefit of future pro leagues was having issues like this spelled out and settled beforehand within an agreed-upon league structure and regulations.

On August 19 against the Orientals of New York, "The Maryland club had [Bobby] Mathews, of the junior nine, as pitcher, [Elias] Cope having been thrown overboard for alleged unfair dealings in the late match with the Keystones, of Philadelphia."⁴¹⁴ Apparently, Cope, in the box for Maryland on August 2 in Philly, a 31-24 Keystone victory, did something underhanded during the contest, perhaps throwing the match to his old club, or at least appearing to. Mathews was elevated to the first nine and remain a top pitcher in baseball circles for much of the next two decades.

On September 1 at home against the Athletics of Philadelphia, "The Maryland boys appeared for the first time in their new uniforms, white caps, shirts, and knee britches trimmed with dark blue chord, and blue stockings."⁴¹⁵ The knee pants, first popularized by the Cincinnati club, prompted a nickname for the Marylands – Blue Stockings.

Typical 1869 lineups:

	Pastime	Maryland
P	Nesbit Turnbull, Wes Lilly	Elias Cope, Bobby Mathews
C	Joe Popplein, Bill Barrett	Wally Goldsmith, Bill Lennon, Leonard, Henry Reese
1B	Popplein, Oler, Bayley, Tom Bradford	Bob Armstrong, Jim Wilson, Bill Buck
2B	Popplein, Bill Buck, Hazlehurst, Bill Barrett	Bill Buck, Fielding Lucas, Wally Goldsmith
3B	George Lilly, Bayley, Hazlehurst, McDonald	Wally Goldsmith, Bill Barrett, Fielding Lucas, Bobby Mathews, George Keerl, Bob Braden
SS	Ambrose, Bill Buck, Bill Annan, Shannon	Sellman, Bill Annan, George Keerl, Tolley Worthington
OF	Jacob Waidner, Sellman, John Armistead, Bill Chenoweth, Clarence Doyle, Charlie Lewis, Bill Pennington, Thomas, Smith	Bill Chenoweth, Worthington, Mike Hooper, Bob Armstrong, Elias Cope, Ed Mincher, Clarence Doyle

The next day, the Unions of Lansingburgh, Troy, NY, more popularly known as the Troy Haymakers, stopped in Baltimore for two games at the Madison Avenue Grounds. The relatively-weak Pastimes took the first contest, 15-14, to the dismay of the baseball world. The pro Marylands were beaten on the 4th 25-12. The results raised a few eyebrows in the industry. “The betting [in the Pastime game] had ruled at odds of 100 to 25 that the Unions would win by ten runs, and those who staked ... on the winning club raked in stacks of treasury notes.”⁴¹⁶

At least one sportswriter was dubious:

The [Pastimes were] only an ordinarily skillful nine; [the Marylands were] made up of superior players, and was considered the champion club of the South. The first meeting took place, and the Haymakers were defeated. At every point the Pastimes out-batted and out-fielded team, showing superior play in every respect. Baltimoreans looked on with contempt, and wondered how such a club had ever achieved a reputation for superior skill. If the Pastimes could vanquish them, the Marylanders would ‘whitewash’ them on almost every innings. Consequently, betting upon the game of the next day was made with the friends of the Haymakers were not slow in taking.

When the contest with the Marylands took place, the Haymakers presented an altogether different front. Their pitching, catching, batting and fielding, were all of the most excellent character – absolutely without mistakes. At the close of the game, the champion Southern organization, whose Baltimore friends had so confidently anticipated its easy victory, was found to be beaten two to one. It was then discovered that the Haymakers had deliberately allowed themselves to be vanquished by the Pastimes on the day previous, as a gambling maneuver, and with the object of securing ‘long odds’ in the betting upon the other match.⁴¹⁷

If true, the Haymakers and their cohorts were cashing in – and imparting a sour taste among baseball fans in Baltimore and elsewhere. Baseball was not policing itself very well if this could be pulled off so easily, in any given week, any town. The national body, the National Association of Base Ball Players, had actually little control over the matter, especially if blacklisting players was not held firm. Moreover, the association had many members, only met once a year and had innumerable topics to address including electing a new ruling body most sessions. Game-fixing allegations, often hard to definitively prove, might be overlooked. The sport needed a less wieldy governing body with some bite. But this was 1869; firm management wouldn't come until the National League was established in the mid-1870s.

Catching for the Haymakers was Bill Craver who was banned from the game – and permanently – in 1877 for similar activity. At third base was Esteban Bellan, an interesting story.

He was born in Havana, Cuba in October 1849. His father was a wealthy native. His mother, Hart, was Irish. In 1863, at age thirteen, Bellan and his older brother Domingo left Cuba during the political turmoil as the country sought its independence from Spain. At the time, some wealthier Cuban families sent their children north to study during the tense time on the island. The brothers enrolled at St. John's College in the Bronx, New York City in the fall of 1863. St. John's, a Jesuit school, was the first Catholic institution of higher learning in the northeastern United States. Ten other Latin students were similarly enrolled that year. St. John's is now known as Fordham University.

St. John's fielded their first baseball team, known as the Rose Hills, in September 1859. By the time he was fifteen, Esteban, known as Steve by many in the States, was playing on the college's first-nine. In 1868, he joined one of the best clubs in the country, the Unions of Morrisania, New York, becoming one of the first Latin ballplayers on a top club in the United States. He played for New York clubs into the professional era through 1873 in the National Association. As such, he was the first Latin-born player on an American club in a top professional league.

He then returned home to Cuba and helped build the game there. He wasn't the first to introduce the game back home; other Cuban players were also trained in America, one or two predating Bellan's return to the island; plus, American sailors had been playing on Cuban soil since at least 1866. Bellan, however, as player-manager of the leading team in the country, the Habana club, played an integral role in warming the native population to the sport which eventually consumed the country's sporting passion to this day.⁴¹⁸

The Marylands again claimed the championship of the South with a victory over the Nationals of D.C., 23-12, on September 16 after posting a 4-2 record over the Olympics of the District. The Olympics wanted a rematch but arguments stemming over home field advantage ensued. Plus, a snag occurred over the fact that the Olympics played a match with a black club, a no-no to some. In September and October, the Marylands took two out of three games from the Pastimes to capture the city championship as well.

The Marylands did well against the Olympics of D.C. but against the other professional clubs they produced a meager 5-11 record: Cincinnati, 0-1; Keystones, 2-2; Athletics, 0-3; Eckfords, 1-2; Atlantics, 0-1; Mutuals, 1-1; Troy, 0-1; Nationals, 1-0. Henry Chadwick, the top baseball writer of the day, had predicted a stellar season for the Marylands. They did prove successful below the Mason Dixon line but as usual the top northern clubs proved tough, especially the Athletics whom they never did beat.

Some Baltimore ballplayers:

Onno Gosse Gorter was born in Baltimore in May 1848. His father, Gosse Onno, was a tobacco merchant from Holland and served as the Belgian consul at the Port of Baltimore. Onno, a nephew of Maryland Governor Enoch Lowe, was educated in Europe. He then returned to Baltimore and took a position in his father's tobacco business but later left and worked as a commission merchant.

Gorter subsequently took a supervisory role with a stage coach line and the Hopewell Mining Company in North Carolina. Upon returning to Baltimore, he opened a restaurant and bar at the corner of Holliday and Fayette Streets. One night in February 1883 at the bar he became involved in a drunken dispute and was shot in the leg by a well-known local gambler known as "Prince" McGowan. Gorter died the following month of complications. McGowan, acquitted at the murder trial, was shot and killed near the same bar a year later.⁴¹⁹

On the diamond, Gorter played second base and was a club official for the Maryland club from 1867 to 1868. In 1870 he was with the Olympics.

Fielding H. Lucas, a sure-handed fielder, joined the Marylands in 1868 at age 16, playing the infield into 1869 and then joined the Pastimes from 1869 to 1871. In 1867, he played for the Calvert club. He was the grandson of Fielding Lucas Jr. and son of Henry A. The former was the nation's first stationer and a leading cartographer and publisher of maps, atlases and school books in Baltimore. Among his other accomplishments, he was a leading fundraiser to erect the Washington Monument at Mount Vernon - the nation's first monument to George Washington, a director of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and one of the founders of the Maryland Historical Society and Maryland Institute College of Art.

The younger Fielding joined the fire department in 1879, eventually becoming a fire chief. He married Marie Goode, brother of teammate John Goode.

Walter Powhatan Montague, known as Pow, was born in August 1841 to a wealthy agricultural family in Richmond. The family moved to Baltimore by the time the 1860 U.S. Census was taken. Upon the onset of hostilities, he joined the Confederate Army, eventually rising to the rank of lieutenant. Near the end of the war serving aboard the Confederate steamer *Rappahannock*, he surrendered with the crew. The family fortune was lost during the war and Montague returned to Baltimore.

From 1868 to 1870, he played third base and held an office with the Maryland club. In the latter year, Montague married Leila Sinclair who hailed from a prominent naval family. Her father, Arthur Sinclair III, served in the Confederate navy and with Commodore Mathew Perry in Japan. His father, Arthur II, served aboard the USS *Constellation* during its early engagements and fought in three wars: Quasi-War with France; Barbary Wars; War of 1812. His father Arthur Sr. was “one of the first navigators to sail around the world.”⁴²⁰

Montague’s daughters would become prominent in U.S. Marine Corps circles. His daughter Leila would be the first American woman to enter Germany after the armistice at the end of WWI.⁴²¹ Montague passed away in New Jersey at the end of July 1913.

John Tolley Worthington, known as Tolley, was born in December 1847 to a wealthy, prominent family in the Baltimore area. The Worthingtons had settled on a large tract of land about sixteen miles north of Baltimore known as Worthington Valley before the American Revolution. Tolley inherited about 1000 acres near Cockeysville known as the ‘Shawan’ property.⁴²²

He graduated from the University of Virginia and then traveled abroad extensively. He played ball with the school club which was known as the Monticellos. The club was formed in March 1866. On October 24, 1866 in right field with the club, Worthington helped his teammates score seven runs against the Nationals of Washington, though losing by 27 runs. Regardless, they posted the best score against the strong D.C. club during its foray into Virginia.⁴²³

On the ball field in Baltimore Worthington, 6 foot tall, was a heavy-hitter and a speedy outfielder who covered a lot of ground. He joined the Maryland club at age 19 in 1867, playing many positions and serving as vice president through 1870. He also played for the local Olympics, 1870-1872, and Pastimes, 1871-1872. He played locally through at least 1873, including a stint with the Baltimore Marylands in 1873 but apparently not in a contest deemed a part of the National Association standings.⁴²⁴

During the 1870s, he had a financial interest in the city’s professional club, the Baltimore Canaries, also known as the Lord Baltimores. In 1879 as leaders of the Baltimore Baseball Association William Shyrock and Worthington created the professional club that joined the

minor National Association in 1880.⁴²⁵ That club included Hall of Famer Dan Brothers, Horace Phillips and One Arm Daily among others. Worthington died in March 1894.

At the family estate in Worthington Valley one night in 1883, Tolley awoke to find his brother-in-law, Lawrence Lewis Conrad, shot in the head and killed while sleeping by his sister Minnie, Conrad's wife. It caused quite a stir in the quiet community. Conrad, a lawyer, was a great-great-great nephew of George Washington.⁴²⁶

Tolley's teams:

- University of Virginia, 1866
- Maryland, 1867-1870
- Olympics, 1870-1872
- Pastimes, 1871-1872
- Baltimore Marylands, 1873

Sixteen-year-old, Baltimore native Ed Mincher, the son of a popular courthouse bailiff, joined the first nine of the Enterprise club in 1867. Before that, he had played for two junior clubs, the Mannhattans and Arctics. In October 1868, he jumped to the Marylands after the city championship game-fixing scandal that collapsed the Enterprise club. He left the Maryland club along with a few others for the Kekiongas of Fort Wayne, Indiana at the end of 1870. Mincher appeared in twenty games in the National Association from 1871-1872 with the Fort Wayne Kekiongas and Washington Nationals. He also played for a time with the Pastimes in 1871, Olympics in 1870 and '71.

Mincher played baseball around Baltimore until the late 1870s, captaining many of the squads. In 1877, he led the Wilmington Quicksteps, and also played with Manchester, NH. He married Marie Eschbach whose sister Susana married Bill Lennon. By 1880, Mincher moved to Philadelphia where he worked as a street and railroad contractor and died in Brooklyn in December 1918 seemingly living under the name Henry McElwee.⁴²⁷

He umpired in the National Association in 1872 and applied for a similar position with the American Association in 1882, but was not hired. Outside the majors, he umpired in the Pennsylvania Association among other leagues.

Mincher's clubs (Baltimore unless noted otherwise):⁴²⁸

- Arctic Junior, 1866
- Manhattan Junior, 1867
- Enterprise, 1867-1868
- Maryland, 1868-1870
- Fort Wayne Kekiongas, 1870-1871

- Olympic, 1870-1871
- Pastime, 1871
- Pastime Junior, 1871
- Washington Nationals, 1872
- Peabody, 1875-1876
- Maryland (new club), 1875
- Swann, 1875
- Manchester, NH, 1877
- Wilmington Quicksteps, 1877

Elias P. Cope was born circa 1844 and served in the 104th Pennsylvania infantry during the war. He became the primary pitcher for the Keystones of Philadelphia from 1864 to 1867. In 1868, he joined the Marylands then soon hopped to the Olympics of D.C. to join an old Philly teammate. The following year, he returned to the Marylands but was dumped by the club, or quit, after allegedly favoring the Keystones in a contest. He then pitched for the Keystones, technically prior to eligibility. Already married with a son and daughter, he backed away from the game in the early 1870s.

Cope's brother Henry also played for the Keystones.⁴²⁹ Elias was employed as a butcher, like his father.⁴³⁰

Cope's clubs:

- Keystones of Philadelphia, 1864-1867
- Maryland, 1868
- Olympics of Washington, D.C., 1868
- Maryland, 1869
- Keystones of Philadelphia, 1869
- Shoo Fly of Philadelphia, 1870⁴³¹
- Olympics of Philadelphia, 1871⁴³²

George Rourke of Philadelphia was brought in by Maryland in late August 1868 to take over the pitching duties for the club for the rest of the season. He was relied upon heavily during the city championship, four matches against D.C. clubs and a late October trip into New York City and Brooklyn, the club's first excursion into the area. He did not return in 1869, as Maryland refused to pay his asking price and landed Elias Cope instead.⁴³³ His clubs:

- Arctic of Philadelphia, 1867⁴³⁴
- Commonwealth of Philadelphia, 1867⁴³⁵
- Olympics of Philadelphia, 1868

- Maryland, September – October 1868
- Olympics of Philadelphia, 1869
- Keystone of Philadelphia, 1870
- Olympic of Philadelphia, 1871

Richard J. Fitzsimmons, pitcher, and his catcher Harry C. Galliker joined the Enterprise club in 1868 from Franklin of New York.⁴³⁶ The battery traveled together for several years. Their clubs:

- Franklin of New York, 1867
- Enterprise of Baltimore, 1868
- Oriental of New York, 1869
- Riverside of Plymouth, 1870

A Henry C. Galliker was married in Manhattan in 1871 which may account for the inability to find the pair in box scores after 1870.

Thomas J. Forker, born circa 1846, grew up in a well-to-do Brooklyn family. His father, James, was a tobacco merchant. The 1860 U.S. Census⁴³⁷ shows ten children in the family and counting plus three household servants. Tom's brother William,⁴³⁸ two years older, was also a ballplayer, as were other members of the family or extended family.

Tom was heavily in demand during his career for his skills at first base, a particularly tough position during the no-glove era. He may have enlisted during the war which would account for the gap in his team listing. Prior to playing for the Marylands in 1870, Forker, 5'10" tall, played for: Franklin Junior of Brooklyn, 1866-1867; Mohawk of Brooklyn, 1868; National of D.C., 1868-1869, among other clubs. At the end of 1870, he jumped Maryland along with several others for the Kekiongas of Fort Wayne.

The beginning of Forker's career is cloudy because of multiple Forkers playing ball in Brooklyn at the time, probably family members.⁴³⁹ Tom's clubs as best as can be determined:

- Excelsior Junior of Brooklyn, 1858-1860⁴⁴⁰
- Mohawk Junior of Brooklyn, 1860⁴⁴¹
- Niagaras Junior of Brooklyn, 1861⁴⁴²
- Ironsides Junior of Brooklyn, 1863
- Americus of Brooklyn, 1865
- Franklin Junior of Brooklyn, 1866-1867
- Mohawk of Brooklyn, 1868
- Nationals of Washington, D.C., 1868-1869
- Olympics of Washington, D.C., May 1869⁴⁴³

- Maryland, 1870
- Kekiongas of Fort Wayne, October 1870
- Athletics of Brooklyn, 1871

Bill Barrett is a classic example of a ballplayer that fell in love with the sport as a teenager and then moved on in his early 20s. He played briefly during the professional era then “left the profession for the more quiet life pertaining to mercantile pursuits.”⁴⁴⁴ He was however called into duty for a game with the Baltimore Canaries at the end of the 1873 season when regular John Radcliff was unavailable due to a sore arm.⁴⁴⁵ He also umpired a National Association game in 1874, including three previously contests in 1872.

Barrett’s clubs:⁴⁴⁶

- Clifton, 1866
- Waverly, 1866
- Alert, 1867
- Excelsior, 1868
- Maryland, 1868-70
- Pastime, 1869-1872
- Olympic, 1870-1872
- Fort Wayne Kekiongas, 1871
- Washington Olympics, 1872
- Baltimore Canaries, 1873
- Peabody, 1875⁴⁴⁷

Henry C. Kohler was born in May 1852 in Baltimore. He played for the local Marylands, 1869-1870, and Olympics in 1872. From 1871 to 1874, he appeared in eleven games in the National Association with three teams and also umpired. Kohler played ball locally until at least 1877 and worked as a mailman for decades.

Kohler’s clubs:

- Maryland, 1869-1870
- Fort Wayne Kekiongas, 1871
- Swann, 1871
- Olympic, 1872
- Baltimore Marylands, 1873
- Easton, PA, 1874⁴⁴⁸
- Baltimore Canaries, 1874

- Baltimore, 1876-1877

John I. Armistead, born in Cumberland, Virginia circa 1851, was the son of wealthy furniture merchant Anderson Harrison Armistead and Sarah A. Rowan. John grew up in Baltimore amid a house full of servants. He also went into the furniture business.⁴⁴⁹ His clubs:

- Excelsior Junior, 1866-1868
- Resolute, 1867
- Maryland, 1868-1869
- Pastime 1869-1870

A neighbor of Armistead was William Henry Hiss Jr., born in Baltimore in February 1852.⁴⁵⁰ His father was also a furniture merchant, mainly dealing in chairs prior to the war, and later worked as the reading clerk of the Maryland Senate and purveyor of the Bay View Asylum. Hiss Jr. worked as a clerk and was listed as an actor in the 1900 U.S. Census. His clubs:

- Mutual, 1867
- Maryland Junior, 1868
- Maryland, 1869-1870
- Pastime Junior, 1871
- Olympic, 1871
- Pastime 1872

Henry O. Reese was born in January 1846 in Baltimore. He played ball locally for the Maryland Juniors in 1868, Marylands, 1867-1869, Pastimes, 1870, and Olympics, 1870-1871.

He worked as a clerk in a store and identified himself as a merchant by 1900.⁴⁵¹ He was also an officer in the Knights Templar and part-time inventor, holding patents for an animal trap, sheet-metal roofing, window ventilator, self-attaching button, trolley device and a tinner's tong.

Reese's clubs:

- Maryland, 1867, board of directors⁴⁵²
- Maryland Junior, 1868
- Maryland, 1868-1869
- Pastimes, 1870
- Olympics, 1870-1871

Chapter 12

Baseball Enters a New Era, 1870-1872

By 1870, the National Association of Base Ball Players was imploding. Too many clubs created chaos and made oversight virtually impossible. State associations were cumbersome as well. There was no day-to-day oversight by any baseball official outside the club framework and, consequently, matters got out of hand. Gambling and game-fixing potentially ran unchecked. Players hopped from club to club seeking the best deal and there was no satisfactory championship crowning process. The bitterness invoked by the split between amateurs and professional left little room for a successful continuation of the game's structure.

The split manifested by 1871. The game's first professional league, the National Association, was established. It included nine clubs the first year; Baltimore wasn't among them. A national amateur association was also formed but there was no substitute for local oversight. A new era was emerging. Clubs and leagues of all ilk and varying structures proliferated during the 1870s: professional; semi-professional; company-based; school-based; community-based; amateur. This opened the game on a regular basis to a much wider base and eventually the better talent was funneled along a route which led them to the professional clubs and then on to the better pro teams.

Maryland continued in 1870 as the city's only professional club. For this, they need funding - which they appealed for: "Maryland Base Ball Club – Citizens of Baltimore are earnestly and respectfully requested to come forward to the aid of this organization with the liberality and promptness characteristic of Marylanders. Colonel William Henry Weigel and Albert H. Henderson, Esq., are authorized to solicit subscriptions and membership."⁴⁵³

Frustratingly, Maryland wasn't a particularly strong club though, finishing with a meager 2-14 record versus professional opponents. Half of those losses came at the hands of neighbors, the Athletics of Philadelphia and Olympics of D.C. There was no southern championship for Maryland in 1870.

Player turnover continued in 1870. Pitcher Nesbit Turnbull jumped the Pastimes in July for a D.C. club, being replaced by Morris McDonald.⁴⁵⁴ George Keerl left Baltimore for Chicago, first joining the Garden City club and then the strong and well-traveled White Stockings.

The Marylands with funding from community sources acquired second baseman Charlie Bierman from the Troy Haymakers, third baseman Tom Carey, who returned to the east coast after stints with San Francisco clubs, and smooth-fielding first baseman Tom Forker from the Nationals of D.C. The Marylands also included locals Mike Hooper, Bobby Mathews, Wally Goldsmith, Tolley Worthington and Bob Armstrong and Bill Lennon, a Brooklyn catcher first acquired by the Marylands in 1869.

In May 1870, Goldsmith was arrested on suspicion of murder, a stabbing death on Pennsylvania Avenue. He was with three or four friends on a drunken bar hop. A dispute arose over a bar tab and someone was stabbed outside a saloon. The dying man identified the man in the light-colored suit as the one that stabbed him. Goldsmith was the only one in a light-colored suit. At the inquest though others testified that the dying man named others of varying descriptions and Goldsmith was cleared.⁴⁵⁵

The Marylands faced the amateur nine the Stars of Brooklyn at Madison Avenue on June 7, losing 23-7. "The pitching of [Candy] Cummings was the most effective ever seen on the grounds."⁴⁵⁶ Cummings the supposed inventor of the curveball was later inducted into the Hall of Fame as a pioneer.⁴⁵⁷ The Stars, though an amateur club, were a very strong one. The Pastimes did manage to take one out of three games from them, a clean 10-7 victory on July 30.

Catching for the Stars in 1870 was Nat Hicks, a tough top early backstop. In 1873, he became involved in an argument with the umpire while fielding his position. The ump picked up a bat and broke the catcher's arm. He was out two months, the longest absence of his career. The ump received no reprisals. He was in fact one of the top players of the day, the sport's first switch-hitter and at the time even the commissioner of the league, Bob "Death to Flying Things" Ferguson.⁴⁵⁸

On June 11, the Troy Haymakers eked out a 15-9 victory over the Pastimes at the Madison Avenue Grounds. Pitcher Cherokee Fisher of the Haymakers hit a tremendous clout behind the skating clubhouse for a home run.⁴⁵⁹ Two days later, the Marylands defeated Troy 15-13. In the contest Bobby Mathews induced 13 fly outs, 11 ground ball outs, two strikeouts and a foul, one-bounce out. Maryland third baseman Julius Fackler, formerly with the Unions of Camden, New Jersey, was injured during the contest and never returned to the club.⁴⁶⁰ Joe Kernan was brought in to replace him. Charlie Bierman left the club as well.⁴⁶¹

The fans at a Maryland-Pastime contest on the nineteenth were treated to a spectacular one-handed catch by left fielder Clarence Doyle of the Pastimes at the fence. It must have been quite a spectacle during the era to see such a long clout snagged by a bare hand of an outfielder so far from the bat. With the Marylands being called the Blue Stockings, it was only fair that the Pastimes had a nickname too. They were dubbed the Ponies by 1870, though it's not clear why.

Typical 1870 lineups:

	Pastime	Maryland
P	Nesbit Turnbull, Morris McDonald	Bobby Mathews, John Goode
C	Bill Lennon, McDonald, Henry Reese, Popplein, Williams	Bill Lennon, Wally Goldsmith
1B	Henry Reese, McDonald, Fielding Lucas	Tom Forker
2B	Bill Buck, Popplein, Williams, Richard Southard, Bill Barrett	Charlie Bierman, Wally Goldsmith, Bill Barrett
3B	Bayley, Henry Reese, Popplein	Tom Carey, Julius Fackler, Joe Kernan
SS	Bill Annan, Bill Buck, Fortescue	Wally Goldsmith, Tom Carey
OF	Bill Chenoweth, Clarence Doyle, John Armistead, Bayley, Williams, Livingston	Mike Hooper, Tolley Worthington, Bob Armstrong, Ed Mincher, Harry Kohler, Hiss

The famed Red Stockings of Cincinnati stopped in Baltimore in late June, taking matches against the Pastimes and Marylands. A large crowd assembled for the contests despite the steep admission cost of 50 cents. With the heavy interest, the publisher of the local *Evening Telegram* ran a pony express between the newspaper offices and the ball field to make sure the latest possible results made each edition of the daily.⁴⁶²

A novelty at the time, on the 24th the Western Union Telegraph Company strung wires linking the Madison Avenue Grounds for the Red Stockings vs. Pastimes game to downtown. In turn, the ball field in D.C. where the local Nationals and Olympics were playing was hooked up as well. "The returns of each inning were received and announced simultaneously in both cities."⁴⁶³ This in essence was an early form of an out-of-town scoreboard. The event not only highlights the popularity of the sport by the end of the decade but demonstrates the thirst baseball fans have always possessed for knowledge about the game, the quicker the better.

The crowds were heavy for the Cincinnati contests. "The Madison Avenue line of the city passenger railway ran crowded cars all the first portion of the afternoon, and quite a number of private carriages were brought into requisition to convey visitors to the grounds."⁴⁶⁴

On July 4, the Nationals of D.C. failed to show at the Madison Avenue Grounds for a game with the Pastimes. They had sent word demanding \$50 up front to make the trip. The Pastimes rejected this and the Nationals never boarded the train.⁴⁶⁵ The Pastimes took on the Marylands instead; no reason to waste a good holiday crowd and gate receipts.

The Pastimes headed north at the end of July, all-in-all a successful trip for the amateur club. They beat the Keystones in Philadelphia, Haymakers in Troy and were edged by a mere two runs

by the Unions of Morrisania. They lost to the Atlantics in Brooklyn and Mutuals in Manhattan. It was their first trip into New York.

An argument erupted during the game with the Unions of Morrisania. “Before the game was commenced there was quite a dispute about the right to furnish the ball, the Pastimes insisting upon furnishing the red dead ball of Peck & Snyder, and the Unions being equally bent upon playing with their ball, the new Van Horn dead ball, which has a quarter of an ounce less of rubber in it than Peck’s red.” The Unions finally relented with the crowd staring in.⁴⁶⁶

The Pastimes had learned the lesson at the Capitoline Grounds in Brooklyn four days earlier versus the Atlantics. They had lost 27-7 because they “unwisely presented an elastic ball for the match, instead of a dead ball.”⁴⁶⁷ The composition of balls can dramatically change the results and character of a game, then as now. During this less-regulated era, there were probably significant variances in balls and agreements of the Union-Pastime ilk that had to be hashed out numerous times.

Catching for the Unions that day was Dick Higham. Perhaps the dirtiest man of nineteenth century baseball, he is the only umpire ever banned for game-fixing in major league history. His checkered past extended back to his early playing days. He was a decent hitter; it was his fielding that was particularly questionable. Higham’s shoddy play was implicated in National Association game-fixing scandals in July 1874, August 1874, June 1875 and August 1875, in all likelihood an incomplete list. He was suspended at least twice to no lasting effect.

His reputation though never seemed to derail future employment opportunities as a player, manager or umpire. After hanging up his uniform, Higham became a National League umpire in 1881. The following year he began the season assigned to the Detroit Wolverines. Then it was not uncommon for an umpire to travel with one team for an extended period of time to limit expenses. He oversaw twenty-six of the team’s first 29 games. Detroit’s mayor and Wolverines team president William Thompson became increasingly irritated at his club’s losing streak and began to question all the close calls being made against his club. Thus, Thompson hired a private detective to investigate; he intercepted one of the umpire’s incriminating telegrams.

With it in hand Thompson called a meeting of major league owners. Higham immediately denied writing the letter but Thompson wisely produced three handwriting experts that asserted otherwise. Consequently, the umpire was banned, for good. Quite naturally, he later became a bookie in Chicago.⁴⁶⁸

In late July, the Marylands embarked on a western tour that took them to Washington, D.C., Indianapolis, Cincinnati, Rockford, Chicago, Fort Wayne and other stops along the way. However, it wasn’t a successful tour by any means, financially or competitively. In fact, it hastened the demise of the club. Of the four league clubs they played, they won only one. To boot, financing ran dry and Colonel Weigel was forced to part with his men.

On August 8 and 9, Maryland was in Fort Wayne, Indiana to play the Kekiongas. Local Fort Wayne backers wanted a better club and apparently the Maryland players were available. The Marylands won both games and then left for Pittsburgh but soon the Kekiongas reached out and poached the Baltimore club for Bobby Mathews and Tom Carey. First baseman Tom Forker, infielder-catcher Frank Sellman, and Mathews' battery mate, Bill Lennon, soon followed. The group played out west into November.

Consequently, the Maryland roster was in flux towards the end of the summer:

<u>August 2</u>	<u>August 22</u>	<u>August 27</u>	<u>September 9</u>
Bill Barrett	Barrett	Barrett	Graham
Tom Carey	Bill Lennon	Lennon	Lennon
Tom Forker	Forker	Henry Reese	Reese
Wally Goldsmith	Goldsmith	Welch	Welch
Hiss	Hiss	Hiss	Hiss
Joe Kernan	Dougherty	Williams	Goldsmith
Harry Kohler	Kohler	Kohler	Kohler
Bobby Mathews	Goode	Goode	Goode
Ed Mincher	Mincher	Mincher	Mincher

Welch and Graham were pulled from the Olympics of Baltimore to fill-in. The club regrouped and actually competed into early September but that was it. After eleven seasons spanning the entire amateur era in Baltimore it folded. The September 9 loss to the Pastimes was their swan song. Baltimore wouldn't have another professional nine until the second year of the National Association in 1872.

The men dispersed. Goldsmith, Mincher and Reese joined the Olympics of Baltimore, Barrett and Lennon the Pastimes. Boldly, the Pastimes headed to New York again at the end of September, losing to Troy and the Stars and Excelsiors of Brooklyn.

Eighteen Seventy-One denotes the beginning of professional league baseball and the formation of the first professional league, the National Association. A few rules and regulations changes were ushered in as well. The 12"-home plate was rotated with a point now facing the pitcher. This widened the plate from the pitcher's perspective to 16.97" which is essentially the same as

the current 17 inch-wide plate. The pitcher's box was made square, 6 feet by 6 feet; the front line remained 45 feet from the plate, as it had since baseball came to Baltimore.

The pitcher's release point must still be below the hip and he is still expected to deliver with a straight arm, perpendicular to the ground. Batters now call for a high (waist to shoulders) or low (waist to forward knee) pitch. Thus, the strike zone is coming more and more into focus. Previous written regulations only stated that the ball had to pass over the center of the plate. Batters essentially told the pitcher where they wanted it – presumably by holding the bat out and saying to the effect, "Pitch it here." In this fashion the batter determined the strike zone, probably even more so than the umpire.

The number of ball and strikes required for a base on balls or strikeout, respectively, will swing wildly for much of the rest of the century.

The style of the game was changing as well. Underhand pitching was legalized in 1872. It is unclear if this in fact legalized wrist snapping or pitching with a bent elbow or both. Either way, the release point was still expected to be below the hip. Some pitchers, trying to get an advantage during the time, hiked their pants up high in effect allowing them to pitch sidearm as the hip/waist of their pants masked their actual hip/waist height. Nothing new, pitchers testing the boundaries were a staple of the nineteenth century.

Star pitcher Tommy Bond had been pushing the limits of underhand delivery for quite some time. He had "kept inching up on the rules [prior to 1872] until he was throwing from a point several inches above the waist."⁴⁶⁹

Underhand pitching was not all alike. Some of it conformed strictly to the rule. Some of it was a jerk, rather than a toss or a throw. Some of it had a double motion, the pitcher going through a preliminary movement somewhat resembling a windup like the free arm swinging around the head, at present in vogue. Barely had underhand pitching become universal when the umpire was involved in serious trouble. Hardly a game was played that some player did not appeal to the umpire to make the pitcher get his arm down.

By the 1870s, arguments of the legality of specific pitching techniques were rampant, and games often ended with one club marching off the field in a huff. Rule makers had little choice but to liberalize the pitching rules. Before the 1872 season, the bent-arm delivery was explicitly permitted, and the release point elevated to the hip, meaning that "the only style of delivery in pitching in baseball that is illegal now is the overhand throw and the round arm delivery as in bowling in cricket."⁴⁷⁰ Legalizing the bent elbow and pitching from hip height made it much easier to throw curves.⁴⁷¹

Moreover, the curveball changed the game:

During the era of the professional National Association (1871–1875), pitchers threw hard and not always straight. Some threw a rudimentary curveball, with many claiming to be its

originator. Arthur “Candy” Cummings won election to the Hall of Fame by claiming to have invented the curve, but some think another hurler, perhaps Bobby Mathews, was the first.

In 1872, the rules committee legalized the underhand snap throw, acknowledging a state of affairs that already existed. The principal pitching weapons of the NA pitcher were speed, control, and the ability to change speeds to keep the batter off balance. Al Spalding of the Boston Red Stockings and Dick McBride of the Athletics were probably the two best pitchers of the NA era. Spalding, who won 204 games in five years, never threw a curve, relying on speed, control and the support of the league’s dominant team ...⁴⁷²

And, scoring changed dramatically:

Before these pitching innovations came about, the baseball games of the 1860s typically featured 35 or more combined runs per game, with scores of 60-100 runs not unusual. Many of these were unearned because of general ineptitude in the field, greatly abetted by a rock-hard ball of incredible resiliency ... In addition to the different pitching techniques, the late 1860s brought the famous dead ball and with it a sudden rush of low-scoring contests characterized by comparatively dazzling fielding. The fans and sportswriters were overjoyed with the new “artistic” game, at last a worthy rival to cricket.⁴⁷³

Baltimore was an amateur town in 1871. Over the winter, the club secretary of the Fort Wayne Kekiongas, armed with an agenda and cash and wishing to enter the professional National Association, raided Baltimore clubs for several more players. The Marylands were forced to disband and the Pastime club was severely damaged as well.

Fort Wayne’s Opening Day roster in 1871 included five Maryland club players: Mathews; Lennon; Carey; Wally Goldsmith; Ed Mincher. On that day, May 4, Mathews just 19 years old pitched and won the first game in National Association history - some might call it the first major league game. It was one of the cleanest, most competitive baseball games any fan in any town had seen to that point. Mathews allowed only five hits and struck out six in a 2-0 shutout. It was the lowest-scoring game in memory. The opposing pitcher, Al Pratt of the Cleveland Forest Cities, was stingy as well and gave up only four hits. The *New York Herald* declared it “the finest game of baseball ever witnessed.” The *Fort Wayne Gazette* seconded the notion: “This is undoubtedly the best game on record.”⁴⁷⁴

Other familiar names to Baltimore fans donned the Kekiongas uniform, an also-ran club: Bob Armstrong; Bill Barrett; Charlie Bierman; Frank Sellman. In a way Baltimore had a major league club in 1871 albeit it represented Fort Wayne, Indiana.

Locally, a new club popped up called Swann from Canton, named after an ex-mayor of Baltimore and governor of Maryland. It was captained by Mike Hooper and also included Tom Bradford and Harry Kohler.

On July 31, the Olympics of Baltimore beat their namesakes from D.C., 16-10 at the Madison Avenue Grounds. On August 31 at Madison Avenue, the Chicago White Stockings took on the Washington Olympics in a close one won by the Olympics, 16-15. With no professional club in Baltimore in 1871, these two pro nines came to Baltimore for an exhibition game. Back on July 8, the Washington Olympics played the Kekiongas; it was the only official National Association game at the Madison Avenue Grounds.⁴⁷⁵

With the folding of the Kekiongas, the Pastimes reorganized at the beginning of September, incorporating some of their professional players, namely Bobby Mathews, Bill Lennon, Tom Carey and Jim Foran.

Typical 1871 lineups:

	Pastime (thru Aug)	Pastime (Sept-Oct)	Olympic
P	McPherson Morris McDonald	Bobby Mathews	Morris McDonald
C	Bill Barrett Joe Kernan	Bill Lennon Henry	Williams
1B	Joe Kernan	Williams	Henry Reese
2B	Tolley Worthington Kelsey	Tom Carey	Joe Kernan
3B	Popplein, Bill Buck	Popplein	Bill Barrett
SS	Bill Buck, Doyle	Hall	Bill Buck
OF	Bill Chenoweth Bayley Clarence Doyle George Dew	Ed Mincher Bill Barrett Clarence Doyle Bill Buck Jim Foran	Mike Hooper Ed Mincher Tom Bradford

Pastimes, major matches 1871

Date	Opponent	Winner	Grounds	Score
May 1	Boston Red Stockings	Boston	Madison Avenue	18-7
May 13	Washington Nationals	Nationals	At DC	21-19
May 20	Washington Nationals	Nationals	Madison Avenue	39-23
May 30	Troy Haymakers	Pastimes	Madison Avenue	25-22
June 8	Rockford Forest Citys	Rockford	Madison Avenue	17-5
June 12	Chicago White Stockings	Chicago	Madison Avenue	38-17
June 16	Philadelphia Athletics	Philadelphia	Madison Avenue	21-14
June 21	Washington Active	Pastimes	Madison Avenue	19-1
June 29	Cleveland Forest Citys	Cleveland	Madison Avenue	32-9
July 4	Fort Wayne Kekiongas	Fort Wayne	Madison Avenue	14-6
September 2	Washington Nationals	Pastime	Madison Avenue	29-8
September 12	Washington Olympics	Olympics	Madison Avenue	9-2

September 20	New York Mutuals	New York	Madison Avenue	7-1
September 21	Washington Olympics	Pastimes	Madison Avenue	16-3
October 2	Philadelphia Athletics	Philadelphia	At Philadelphia	16-6

Baltimoreans made big plans for 1872. Backers sought to raise \$70,000 to field a professional club and enter the National Association. To do so, shares in the club were offered to the community at \$25 each. Club officials from the 1860s, John Uthoff and William Shyrook, were involved in the venture.⁴⁷⁶ A new ballpark, Newington Park, was in the works as well; if completed to specifications it was among the finest in the country.

The new club was called the Lord Baltimores but was quickly dubbed the Baltimore Canaries because of their yellow pants. The team with salaries totaling \$12,700⁴⁷⁷ fared well in league competition that first season, finishing with a 35-19-4 record.

The Pastimes, still amateur, folded in early 1872, signifying the end the sport's early phase in Baltimore. The local Olympics wouldn't last for long as well. Company clubs proliferated starting in 1872, opening the game to others who may not have had the financing or opportunity to play consistently. One known as Matchless was financed by the Stewart Brothers, tobacco dealers.

Baseball was getting more sophisticated as a byproduct of the demands of the profit and loss statement. The health and physical fitness of ballplayers became a focus as the Lord Baltimores and other clubs hired trainers to get and keep their men in shape via calisthenics. Thinking ahead, Baltimore held a financing meeting in July 1872 focusing on 1873, instead of merely dealing with such issues over the winter or just before the season. Smartly, Newington Park was built near the route of three rail lines, Madison Avenue, Pennsylvania Avenue and the Citizen's Line. It was much easier to reach the park from varied points in the city.

Also in 1872, the push began for professional umpires. The common practice had been to select umpires that were members of other ball clubs and this continued for a while. However in the professional era, jobs and tempers depended on an umpire's call. The umps were beginning to get a lot of guff which fewer were volunteering to sign up for.

Another sign of professional turmoil occurred at Newington Park on May 22, 1872. The Philadelphia Athletics quit in the eighth inning after a call by the umpire who refused to reverse it. Baltimore was leading 7-4 at the time. "The fact of the matter was, the friends of the Athletics had laid too much money on the anticipated victory, and in order to save them from loss some excuse was required to stop the game."⁴⁷⁸ At least that's how Baltimore interests saw it. Gambling and game-fixing displays unfortunately became a part of the sport.

The game was moving on, leagues came and went, some would last. A few were classified as major, others minor or independent. Baltimore was an integral part of many of them.

Some Baltimore Ballplayers:

William Frazier Henley Buck was born December 23, 1849 in Baltimore. He attended St. Timothy's Hall in Catonsville, Princeton University, graduating in 1870, and then two years of medical school at the University of Maryland. He never married, passing away in Boston in 1890.

He played for Maryland in 1864 and Waverly in 1865. At Princeton, he played the infield and pitched from 1866 to 1870, captaining as a senior and leading the school to the intercollegiate championship. Buck, 5'9" and 140 pounds, also played ball with the Independent Juniors and then joined the Pastimes in 1867, pitching and playing the middle infield through 1871. He also played the infield for the Marylands in 1869 and 1870. The following year, he manned shortstop for the Olympics.

There is a good possibility that Buck was the "William F. Buck" that umpired two games in the National Association in 1871, one in Cleveland and another in D.C.

Buck's clubs:⁴⁷⁹

- Maryland, 1864
- Clifton, 1865
- Waverly, September 1865 - 1866
- Independent Junior, 1866
- Princeton, 1866-1870
- Pastime, 1867-1871
- Maryland, 1869-1870
- Olympic, 1871

Thomas Kell Bradford was born circa 1851 in Baltimore, the son of Augustus W. Bradford, the governor of Maryland during the Civil War, 1862-1866. His mother's father was Thomas Kell, Attorney General of Maryland, 1824-1831.

Bradford attended Princeton, graduating in 1872. He then studied law and practiced in Baltimore until his death in 1906. At Princeton, he played the outfield from 1869 to 1872, captaining the latter squad. In Baltimore he played for the Excelsior Juniors in 1867-1868, Pastimes and Olympics, 1868-1871, and Swanns in 1871.

Bradford's clubs:

- Excelsior Junior, 1867-1868

- Pastime, 1868-1871
- Olympic, 1868-1871
- Monumental City, 1869
- Princeton, 1869-1872
- Swann, 1871

Albert Nesbit Turnbull, born in July 1847 and known as Nesbit as an adult, was the son of a wealthy domestic goods commission merchant, Alexander Turnbull. Nesbit was his mother's maiden name. That could actually be said of both Nesbit and Alexander. Alexander's mother was a Nesbit as was his wife, a common practice among wealthy families to keep the money in the family. Alexander's brother, Henry, owned a large estate near Towson.

Nesbit, the eldest child, grew up in a large \$35,000 mansion with five household servants.⁴⁸⁰ He was later employed as a government clerk and a custom house officer. From 1868 to 1870, he was a key pitcher for the Pastimes before jumping to the Jeffersons of D.C. in July of the latter year.⁴⁸¹

Albert H. Henderson was born in Canada in June 1847. By the end of the year, the family had moved to the United States, settling in Baltimore by 1854 at the latest.⁴⁸² His parents Francis and Diana, a dressmaker, hailed from Ireland and England, respectively.⁴⁸³ Francis was listed as a simple wagon driver in the 1870 U.S. Census but by 1880 declared himself as a retired merchant and had three household servants.⁴⁸⁴

Henderson was an official with the Maryland club by 1867.⁴⁸⁵ When Maryland folded after the 1870 season, he joined the Pastimes and was a leading officer and business manager of the Baltimore Canaries, a team that played in the professional National Association from 1872 to 1874. In 1878, he took control of the local Excelsior club and changed their name to Baltimore,⁴⁸⁶ turning the club pro before transferring them to Horace Phillips in 1880. Later that season, Henderson first traveled out west, to Cincinnati, to secure backing for a club.

In 1884, Henderson became one of the main financial backers of the Union Association, a weak one-season league questionably deemed a major. He financed both the Baltimore and Chicago franchises.⁴⁸⁷ Perhaps to avoid a conflict of interest, Henderson placed his younger brother William, age 26, in charge of the Baltimore Unions. He is listed in the encyclopedias as the club's field manager, but his qualifications for that are unclear. Perhaps he was more of a business manager. Albert was listed at an early meeting of the Union Association as a delegate for the Chicago entry.⁴⁸⁸

Albert's career path is a little hard to track and somewhat perplexing but interesting nonetheless. By his early 20s in the late 1860s, he was a post office clerk. He was still listed as a clerk as late as 1880 at age 33.⁴⁸⁹ In the 1881 *Baltimore City Directory* he appears as a mattress manufacturer.



Credit: 1881 *Baltimore City Directory*

That company lasted a couple of years before Henderson became involved with streetcars. “The first electric street railway in America was built in Baltimore, Maryland in 1885.”⁴⁹⁰ It first “ran slowly from what now is the corner of Twenty-fifth and Oak Streets to the village of Hampton” on August 10. Henderson served as “advisory superintendent of the construction of the little trolley line.”⁴⁹¹ He soon thereafter became a partner in Ries and Henderson, electrical engineers and makers of railroad brakes. The partnership disbanded by the mid-1890s with lawsuits dragging on for years.

At this point it seems Henderson studied and obtained his medical license, a little past his fiftieth birthday. He began advertising himself as a physician in the 1899 *Baltimore City Directory* and soon opened a pharmaceutical company dubbed the Henderson Medical Company, sellers of Henderson Pink Pills and other drugs. His brother William served as treasurer for the firm; however, within a couple of years the company declared bankruptcy.

Henderson then focused on his medical practice but continued his entrepreneurship. Around 1914, he opened the Henderson Rubber Company, an automotive tire firm, and circa 1920 opened a firm based on the “Henderson process for refining steel and copper.”⁴⁹² He died on October 15, 1928 at age 81.⁴⁹³

Colonel William Henry Weigel was born in Baltimore in October 1838 to German-born parents. During the Civil War, he served as aide-de-camp for General Benjamin Butler after guiding the general into Baltimore to restore order early in the conflict. Weigel was with Butler during the

seizure of New Orleans in 1862. He also fought at the Battle of Big Bethel and in 1864 he was wounded in the leg at the Battle of Monocacy Junction outside Frederick, Maryland.⁴⁹⁴ Weigel also served as assistant provost marshal in Baltimore, and mustering out in 1868.

Weigel was arrested and imprisoned at Fort McHenry for shooting someone in a barroom argument in 1863, but the charges were not pursued. He was also arrested and imprisoned for perjury in 1872.

As a civilian in Baltimore he worked as a bookkeeper and clerk.⁴⁹⁵ He walked with crutches after the injury at Monocacy Junction and was typically seen about town clad in his Grand Army of the Republic uniform.⁴⁹⁶ He died in October 1900.

In 1870, he served as an officer with the Maryland club and traveled with the men as business manager on the western tour near the end of the season. As the lead official, he oversaw the dismantling of the club when funds ran dry during the excursion. He also umpired three games in the National Association.

Alphonso T. Houck, born circa 1842, was the son of a Baltimore carpenter. He became a wealthy distributor of bill posters in Baltimore. His billboards and posters could be found throughout the city at major intersections, on fences and walls and at area theaters, among other places.

In 1871 and 1872, he financed Newington Park to replace the Madison Avenue Grounds which was slated for demolition by city planners. His partner in the venture was Michael Hooper, an early member of the Maryland club and father of top local player Michael Jr., via the Hooper, Houck & Company.⁴⁹⁷ By 1873, Houck was listed as a partner in the venture with his brother George W., a local private detective.⁴⁹⁸ Another brother was named David and may have been the David Houck who was a captain in the Plug Uglies with Louis Carl.⁴⁹⁹

Houck was also a part-owner of Ford's Theatre in D.C. He provided printed matter for performances and would regularly "patrol the theatre to eject unruly patrons."⁵⁰⁰ Before entering the advertising business, he was listed as theatrical usher, perhaps working at John Ford's Holliday Street Theater in Baltimore.⁵⁰¹

From 1882 through 1884 and perhaps into 1885, Houck was a business manager for the Baltimore Orioles of the American Association, overseeing the building of another new grounds – Oriole Park at York Road and Huntington Avenue.⁵⁰² In 1885, he fell ill from a cerebral disease. At the end of that year he was relegated to the Mount Hope Asylum, also known as the Mt. Hope Retreat, and died there a week later.⁵⁰³

Bill Lennon was born in January 1845 in Brooklyn.⁵⁰⁴ He was a sought-after catcher for a decade:⁵⁰⁵

- Americus of Brooklyn, 1863⁵⁰⁶
- Stars of Brooklyn, 1863-1864
- Enterprise of Brooklyn, 1865
- Franklin Junior of Brooklyn, 1866-1867
- Excelsiors of Brooklyn, 1867
- Mohawks of Brooklyn, 1868
- Harmonic of Brooklyn, 1868
- Excelsiors of Chicago, August 1868
- Marylands, 1869-1870
- Pastimes, 1870-1871
- Fort Wayne Kekiongas, 1870-1871
- Washington Nationals, 1872
- Baltimore Marylands (different club), 1873

After drinking heavily and missing games for the Kekiongas in 1871, Lennon deserted the club with Ed Mincher and Frank Sellman. Lennon married Susana Eschbach, a Baltimorean and the sister of Mincher's wife. After leaving baseball, he worked as a barkeeper in Baltimore.

Charles S. Bierman, often identified as Bearman in contemporary box scores and accounts, was born in 1845 in Hoboken. He was a six foot tall pitcher and infielder known for a "slow drop ball" but it doesn't appear that he pitched in Baltimore. During the war he served with the 95th New York infantry. His ball clubs:

- Monmouth Junior of Hoboken, 1866
- Mutuals of New York, 1867-1868
- Troy Haymakers, 1868-1869
- Maryland, 1870
- Unions of Morrisania (South Bronx), late 1870
- Fort Wayne Kekiongas, 1871

He returned home after leaving baseball, working as a musician.⁵⁰⁷ Bierman died young, in 1879 of tuberculosis.

Julius August Fackler was born on July 6, 1846, growing up in Camden, New Jersey. His father Charles A., born in Germany, was a well-to-do baker, listed as a ‘Gentleman’ in the 1860 U.S. Census.

Julius was a catcher for his early clubs but played third base during his brief stint with Maryland. He played for the Unions of Camden from 1867 to 1869 and in 1871.⁵⁰⁸ When the 1880 Census was taken, he was working as a clerk in Denver. His clubs:

- Unions of Camden, 1867-1869
- Maryland, 1870
- Unions of Camden, 1871⁵⁰⁹

His older brother Charles played for the Equity club of Philadelphia in 1860 and 1865, before and after serving in the war.⁵¹⁰ Camden and Philadelphia are separated by the Delaware River.

The specific Joseph Kernan that played baseball in Baltimore has yet to be identified in genealogical databases. His teams included (all Baltimore clubs):

- Maryland, 1870
- Pastime, 1871
- Swann, 1871
- Olympic, 1871-1872
- Newington, 1872⁵¹¹
- Baltimore Marylands, National Association, 1873
- Excelsiors, 1874-75
- Maryland (new club), 1875
- Albion, 1876⁵¹²

There was another Kernan, playing ball in Baltimore in the mid-1870s, causing confusion in identification.⁵¹³

Thomas Joseph Carey was born in November 1846 in Brooklyn.⁵¹⁴ He served in the 17th New York infantry, enlisting at age 16 in September 1863. “After seeing combat in Atlanta, Jonesboro and Bentonville, he had been discharged in July of 1865.”⁵¹⁵ He was among the earliest to sue his club in a salary dispute, seeking \$467 in 1873.⁵¹⁶ The infielder’s clubs:

- Amity Junior of Brooklyn, 1866-67⁵¹⁷
- Presidio of San Francisco, 1868⁵¹⁸

- Eagle of San Francisco, 1869⁵¹⁹
- Maryland, 1870
- Fort Wayne Kekiongas, 1870-1871
- Pastime, 1871
- Olympics (Baltimore), 1872
- Baltimore Canaries, 1872-1873, captain⁵²⁰
- New York Mutuals, 1874
- Hartford Dark Blues, 1875-1877
- Playing in Baltimore, 1877
- Hartford, 1877
- Syracuse, 1878
- Providence Grays, 1878
- Cleveland Blues, 1879
- San Francisco Knickerbockers, 1879⁵²¹
- San Francisco Eagles, 1879
- Chicago barnstorming club in California, late 1879
- San Francisco Unions, winter 1879-1880
- San Francisco Knickerbockers, winter 1879-1880
- San Francisco Pacifics, 1880⁵²²
- San Francisco Athletics, 1880

Carey moved back to Baltimore by 1881, where he umpired in the American Association, an early major league, in 1882. He is also listed as umpiring in San Francisco in 1886 and '87.⁵²³ He died in San Francisco in 1906.⁵²⁴

Over thirty boys/men grew up playing baseball in Baltimore in the 1860s that eventually made the majors, including the National Association. More than a few have known birthdates that make them at least 17 years old by the end of the decade, which puts at least part of their achievements in the amateur era. They are: Lew Carl, born in 1832; George Popplein, 1840; Levin Jones, 1847; George Keerl, 1847; Wally Goldsmith, 1848; Bill French, 1849; Robert Armstrong, 1850; Mike Hooper, 1850; John Bass, 1850; Ed Mincher, 1851; Tommy Johns, 1851; Bobby Mathews, 1851; Ed Atkinson, 1851; Frank Sellman, 1851; Fred Ehlen, 1851; Henry Kohler, 1852; Jim Gilmore, 1853.

The two oldest, by far, were Carl and Popplein and their identification as National Association players may be erroneous. A few younger ones or those with unknown birthdates that played in the NA include: Lou Say, 1854; Ed Stratton; 1854; Bill Holbert, 1855; Marty Simpson; Harry Reville; Zachary H. Taylor; John Lowry; Charlie Lowe; Bill Smith; Jack Smith; John Sheppard.⁵²⁵

McDoolan with the Baltimore Marylands in 1873 might be pitcher Morris McDonald. It's a little strange that Baltimorean Bill French was in his twenties by the end of the 1860s but research found no mention of him playing before 1873. Perhaps he played for weaker clubs that garner little coverage. The same might be said for Levin Jones to an extent. Also, Charlie Lowe's connection to Baltimore is unclear.

James "Red" Woodhead, a Boston player, appeared at shortstop for the Baltimore Marylands on April 15, 1873. He didn't arrive in the city in time to play in the season opener the previous day.⁵²⁶ He also appears to have played shortstop in 1871 for the Swanns and Pastimes⁵²⁷ and Olympics in 1872, yet his connection to Baltimore is unclear, as he was a life-long Boston-area resident. His parents were born in England and don't seem to have lived in Maryland. A further connection notes a few Baltimore boys joining him in 1877 with Manchester, NH – Ed Mincher, Ed Stratton and Lou Say. Woodhead later played third base for the Syracuse Stars of the National League in 1879.⁵²⁸

There is a player identified as Eland on the 1872 Pastimes and 1873 Baltimore Marylands in the National Association. There is no Eland in any contemporary Baltimore census or city directory. Baseball-reference.com identifies him as Frederick Ehlen who was born in the city in 1851. This is further backed up as Ehlen appeared in an old-timers game with the Pastimes in 1895 and with earlier clubs.⁵²⁹ He was the son of a well-to-do coal dealer. Fred initially worked selling coal but for many years was a clerk in a record office.

Ehlen's clubs:⁵³⁰

- Mutuels, 1866⁵³¹
- Resolute, 1868⁵³²
- Olympic, 1871
- Swann, 1871
- Pastime, 1872
- Baltimore Marylands, 1873

Tracking down John Elias Bass listed in the encyclopedias from Baltimore is a bit confusing. On one hand he could be the Bass that played with the Enterprise in 1868. Yet, he is identified in *Baseball Founders* as being born in South Carolina and living most of his life in Brooklyn. In fact, he can be located there in the 1865 New York Census.⁵³³ Thus, he probably had nothing to do with Baltimore and his list of known ball clubs reflects this: Unions of Morrisania; Cleveland; Brooklyn; Hartford. The Bass with the Enterprise club is still unidentified.⁵³⁴

Baltimorean Louis Say was born in 1854 making him sixteen years old when he joined the Peabody Juniors in 1870. His brother Jim, eight years younger, was also a ballplayer. They were the sons of a local chemist. The length of the roster of Lou's ball clubs is only exceeded by the extent of his rap sheet. Ball clubs:

- Peabody Juniors, 1870⁵³⁵
- Baltimore Marylands, 1873
- Peabody, 1873⁵³⁶
- Baltimore Canaries, 1874
- Peabody, 1874
- Washington Nationals, 1875
- Expert, Harrisburg, PA, 1875
- Peabody, 1874-1875
- Pastime, 1876
- Lowell, 1876
- Ithaca, 1876
- Manchester, NH, 1877
- Wilmington Quicksteps, 1877
- Buffalo, 1877
- Philadelphia Athletics, 1877
- Maryland, 1877
- Baltimore, 1878
- Lynn/Worcester, 1878
- Albany, 1879-1880
- Cincinnati Reds, 1880
- New York Metropolitan, 1881
- Philadelphia Athletics, 1882
- Baltimore Orioles, 1883
- Baltimore Monumentals, 1884
- Kansas City Cowboys, 1884
- Toledo, 1885
- Omaha/Keokuk, 1885
- Utica, 1885
- Bridgeport, 1886
- Eau Claire, 1886
- Milwaukee, 1886
- Charleston, 1886
- Rutland, VT, 1887

- Haverhill, 1887
- A semi-pro club, Norfolk, 1888
- Stowman's Unions, Baltimore, 1888
- Penmar, Baltimore, 1888
- Maryland, 1888
- Uniontown, PA, 1889
- Stowman's Union, 1890
- Martinsburg Acmes, WV, 1891

Lou was a solid shortstop, obviously in demand. Haverhill, perhaps Say's last pro club, suspended him in 1887.⁵³⁷ In the words of the *Sporting Life*, he "fell out of the profession through drink."⁵³⁸

Soon thereafter, his father died of a heart attack putting out a fire at his home and his brother Jim died of consumption in 1894. Within a year Lou was sentenced to jail for assaulting a police officer after being confronted for begging on the street. In 1900, he served ten months for larceny and spent the rest of his life in and out of jail, homeless, drinking, begging and stealing. Moreover, he was incarcerated when the 1900 and 1930 U.S. Censuses were taken. And was an inmate at the Harford County Almshouse and Jail at the time of his death at age 76 in 1930. His brother Matt, also troubled, was an inmate there as well. None of the three brothers ever married. Lou was interred at the cemetery attached to the almshouse.⁵³⁹

Trying to identify the specific biographical data of any Smith that played on a baseball diamond in any city 140 years ago is a daunting challenge, if not impossible. Baltimore is no exception. Here are the Baltimore Smiths as best as can be determined:

William J. Smith (outfielder):

- Swann, 1871⁵⁴⁰
- Swann Junior, 1871
- Baltimore Marylands, 1873

John, Jack, Smith (middle infielder):

- Baltimore Marylands, 1873
- Baltimore Canaries, 1874
- New Haven Elm Citys, 1875
- Baltimore, 1875⁵⁴¹
- Peabody, 1876⁵⁴²

Charles Smith Jr.:

- Swann, 1871⁵⁴³

George W. Smith:

- Atlantic, 1874⁵⁴⁴

L. Smith

- Eureka, 1867

E. Smith, J. Smith and S. Smith

- Arctic, 1866

C. Smith

- Pioneer, 1866

H. M. Smith

- Excelsior, 1860

Unidentified Smith:⁵⁴⁵

- Arctic Junior, 1865
- Arctic Junior, 1866
- Echo, 1865
- Friendship, 1865
- Clifton, 1866
- Veto, 1866
- Pastime Junior, 1867 (first base)
- Highland, 1867
- Maryland, 1868
- Pastime, 1869
- Pastime Junior, 1871
- Eckford, 1871
- Swann Junior, 1871
- Olympic, 1871
- Olympic, 1872 (right field)⁵⁴⁶
- Waverly, 1877 (right field)
- Baltimore, 1878 (first base)

There were two Zachary Taylors born in Baltimore that could be the Baltimore Canaries player, one in 1849 the son of Joseph Pannill Taylor, the brother of President Zachary Taylor. More likely, the player, who was often identified as “Z. H. Taylor,” was Zachary Hamner Taylor born in February 1850 to Scottish parents. His father was a butter dealer. The first baseman appeared in thirteen games in the National Association during the final month for the Baltimore Canaries. His clubs:

- Peabody, 1866-1868
- Eureka, 1867
- Jackson, 1867⁵⁴⁷
- Peabody Junior, 1870
- Peabody, 1873-1876
- Baltimore Canaries, 1874

Henry Reville’s clubs:⁵⁴⁸

- Olympic, 1871
- Excelsiors, 1874
- Baltimore Canaries, final game fill-in 1874
- Peabody, 1875-1876
- Baltimore, 1876⁵⁴⁹
- Ilion, NY, 1876
- Rhode Island, 1877
- Excelsiors, 1878
- Washington Nationals, 1878
- Baltimore, 1878-1879

Bill Holbert became widely known for his catching skills in 1876. He began the year with Peabody and quickly jumped that club with the team’s other catcher Lou Carl and other Baltimore players for the Wilmington Quicksteps. By September, Holbert was in the major leagues with Louisville. In 1877 he played with the Pittsburgh Alleghenys before embarking on a long major league career which also saw him manage in 1879. Among other things, he is known for having the most major league at bats without hitting a home run, over 2300.

Bill French was valuable player who could man most positions adequately, even pitcher. His clubs:

- Baltimore Marylands, 1873
- Swann, 1875
- Peabody, 1874-1875
- Baltimore, 1876-1877
- Maryland, 1877
- San Francisco Californias, 1878-1879
- San Francisco Unions, 1880
- San Francisco Californias, 1880
- San Francisco Bay City, 1880
- San Francisco Stars, 1880
- Oakland, 1881
- San Francisco, 1883

Ed Stratton's clubs:

- National (Baltimore), 1871
- Baltimore Marylands, 1873
- Peabody, 1874-1876
- Ilion, NY, 1876
- Manchester, NH, 1877
- Wilmington Quicksteps, 1877
- Maryland, 1877
- Waverly, 1878
- Baltimore, 1879
- Maryland, 1880
- Richmond, 1883-1884
- Norfolk, 1885
- Richmond, 1886

Levin T. Jones, Jr. was born on July 4, 1847. His father, born in 1799, owned a store that sold shipping supplies and related equipment on the Light Street wharf. He divorced his first wife in 1841 and soon married the much younger Jeannette Bohem who bore him eleven children.

Levin Jr. married Margaret Helen Jones in 1869 but she died in April 1874. Five years later, he married Henrietta Griffith Phillips. He had a child by his first marriage and four from his second. In his youth, Jones worked as a clerk and then sold chinaware at his father's establishment in the mid-1870s. By the end of the decade, he began manufacturing and selling sewing machines. He held several patents for improving sewing tables and their usage. He continued in the trade much of the rest of his life, dying in Baltimore in September 1914.

On the diamond, Jones played for the Peabody club in 1868 and 1873 through 1875.⁵⁵⁰ He played briefly over two seasons in the National Association. He appeared in one game for the Baltimore Marylands in May 1873, a shorthanded club that continually added local players to fill its roster for contests. He also played in two local games for the Baltimore Canaries at the end of the 1874 season.

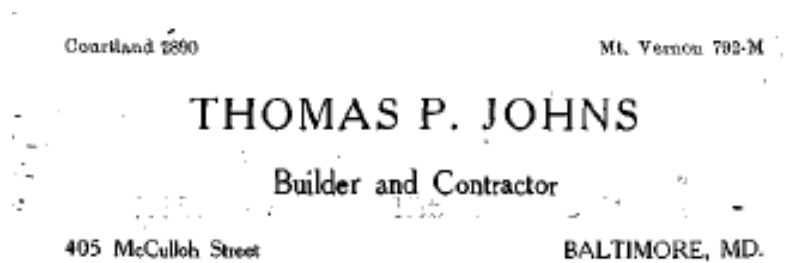
Jones' clubs:

- Peabody, 1868⁵⁵¹
- Enterprise, 1871
- Baltimore Marylands, 1873
- Peabody, 1873-1875
- Baltimore Canaries, 1874

Tommy Johns was born in September 1851. He played a game for the Baltimore Marylands in the National Association in May 1873. He was also a member of the Knickerbockers of Baltimore in 1871, as was John J. Sheppard who also played with the Marylands in 1873.⁵⁵² Johns began his career with Greenmount at age 13, also serving as the club's vice president.⁵⁵³ In 1866, he and Sheppard played with the Potomac club.⁵⁵⁴ It also appears that Thomas or perhaps his brother Richard played catcher for the Baltimore Canaries on September 10, 1874 but are not credited with such.⁵⁵⁵ Johns later played with Peabody in 1874.

Richard, listed as a 21-year-old law student in the 1870 U.S. Census was a member of the Olympic club when he umpired a game in the National Association in June 1873. He was also the president of Greenmount in 1865 and was with the Knickerbockers in 1871.

Thomas like his father was a life-long carpenter and contractor. He was also involved in Democratic politics in his youth and was a prominent purchaser of local real estate.⁵⁵⁶



Johns' clubs:

- Greenmount, 1865⁵⁵⁷
- Potomac, 1866
- Knickerbockers, 1871, captain
- Baltimore Marylands, 1873

- Peabody, 1874

Ed Atkinson is listed in the baseball encyclopedias as being born in Baltimore in 1851. There is an Edward Atkinson with top Baltimore clubs – Ivanhoes in 1861⁵⁵⁸ and 1865⁵⁵⁹ and with the Mutuels in 1866 - but he may be too young to be this player. Yet a connection must be examined. The player was probably a teenager in 1861 with the Ivanhoes.

The 1870s Ed Atkinson played ball in Washington, D.C. A listing of clubs seems to show a shift in residence in 1867, if indeed they are the same player. He seems to have matched clubs with another Baltimorean, John Lowry, from 1872-1874 but their connection is unclear.

Atkinson appeared in the National Association for the final two games of the 1873 season with the weak Washington Blue Legs at right field, replacing Tommy Beals who deserted the club after signing with Boston for the 1874 season. Atkinson had played with the club the previous day, October 21, against a picked nine of black players.

Atkinson's clubs (if they're the same player):⁵⁶⁰

- Ivanhoe, 1861, 1865
- Arctic, 1865
- Actives of Madison Avenue, 1865
- Mutual, 1866
- Eagles Junior of D.C., 1867⁵⁶¹
- Jefferson of D.C., 1868⁵⁶²
- Washington Jefferson, 1872
- Washington Chesapeake, 1873
- Washington Blue Legs, 1873
- Washington Nationals, 1874
- Washington Chesapeake, 1876

The Baltimore-born John Lowry in the encyclopedias seems like another D.C. resident. At times he was referred to as Lawrie or Lowrie.⁵⁶³

His clubs:⁵⁶⁴

- Liberty, 1861⁵⁶⁵
- Enterprise of D.C., 1867⁵⁶⁶
- Washington Jefferson, 1872
- Washington Chesapeake, 1873
- Washington Nationals, 1874-1875⁵⁶⁷

Appendix A

Early Baltimore Baseball Clubs

The dates and specifics given are the best that can be determined by accounts in newspapers. As can be seen, many clubs popped up in 1861 as the baseball craze kicked in; then, matters darkened in the country as the Civil War progressed. It's assumed that many of the 1860 and 1861 clubs just folded up without ever being heard from again.

Baseball in the city began to revive in the second half of 1865. Some familiar club names popped up again in 1865 and 1866 and even 1867 or 1868. Are they the revival of old clubs lying dormant or unpublicized during the war or are they completely new clubs using the same name? Well frankly it's hard to tell because newspaper accounts didn't go into much detail in this regard. There were no ESPN or beat writers in Baltimore to keep the public informed on the nuances of clubs or even the nuances of the game in general. The Maryland, Pastime, Baltimore, Peabody and Ivanhoe are in all likelihood the same clubs but the status of ones like Amateur, Columbia, Franklin, Oriental, Potomac and Quickstep are unknown.

Certain clubs have been noted with a (2) of (3) attached because a newspaper account declared that they were a new club or it seemed obvious. Thus, it is assumed that they are just reviving an old name. The Resolute club is troublesome as there were two clubs by the same name at the same time, one from the western part of the city and one from the east.

It is not clear why the Ivanhoe club was still playing in 1867 after an account from September 1866 clearly stated that they melded into the Pastime club. It's possible that some members of Ivanhoe just kept the name going for a bit the following spring or it's a new club entirely.

This is assuredly an incomplete list of clubs and the dating for some may be off as well. Clubs are declared formed 'by' a certain date because that's the first newspaper coverage found on the club. It is entirely possible that they were organized some time before this date but as yet had received no newspaper coverage or simply that an earlier account went undiscovered. The ones with a formation date without a 'by' and a month noted indicate that a newspaper account declared that the club had just been formed at that time.

One newspaper account notes that the Resolute (West) club was formerly known as the Cornet club but there were no previous accounts found of the Cornet club. In this regard, it's interesting just how similar the words Cornet and Comet appear when typed out.

There is one glaring issue here that hasn't been resolved - the Urche club. They are cited in the *New York Clipper* on 25 June 1859 under the unequivocal title "Base Ball in Baltimore." This would make them the first club formally organized in the city, at least via newspaper accounts. Yet, nothing else was found about them or even what Urche might mean or indicate. Because of the article title they have to be considered but it is within the realm of possibility that the *New York Clipper* cited the wrong city or perhaps the wrong sport. Though, the organizing structure matches those of other baseball clubs. Genealogical research did not link the officers' names to Baltimore but that is not definitive by any means.

It was a particular challenge to determine which clubs were and weren't junior ones, that is comprised of teenage players. The declaration of a junior club was made with caution and thus there are probably more clubs within the list which are actually junior ones. There is also some confusion as the Baltimore press at the time, unfamiliar with the nuances of the sport, could identify a club as a senior or junior one depending on the age of the club, not on the age of its members.

In truth, teenagers were probably the backbone of most clubs, if not the entire composition. This is especially true during and after the war. There are more than a few exceptions but by-and-large ballplayers moved on to family and career by their mid-20s. This was not the professional era; the Maryland club was the only declared professional one in Baltimore and that was only in 1869 and 1870 during the era. It's interesting that even the top clubs might field a player that was 14, 15 or 16 years old. It's also surprising that a team captain of a top club might be a teenager as well.

At the time Baltimore City technically ended at the northern boundary known as North Avenue. The land above North Avenue naturally developed as the city expanded. Some clubs that may have technically been based outside the city were often talked about as any other club from within the city and if not identified otherwise have been included. The only potentially specific one of knowledge in this regard is the Dexter club which identified itself upon joining the state association as a Baltimore County nine. Otherwise, this information was unknown.

Clubs have only been tracked through 1870, the end of the traditional amateur era. Baltimore however did not field a professional club in 1871, so technically it can be argued that the amateur era in Baltimore extended to that time. Light research was done for the years 1871 and 1872 and if a club's lineage could be tracked into those years it has been noted.

Club	Formed	Years Active	Part of Town	Home Grounds
Active (West)	By September 1865	1865	West	
Active (Madison Avenue)	By September 1865	1865	Madison Avenue	
Active Jr	By October 1865	1865-67	Franklin Square	Near Union Square
Albert Jr	By 1871	1871		
Alert	By June 1866	1866-67	East	Jefferson Street Ext
Alert Jr	1869	1869-71	South	
Alpha	By July 1861	1861, 1866-67		
Alpine	By October 1867	1867		
Amateur	By June 1861	1861, 1866	South	
Amateur (2)	June 1871	1871		
Amazon Jr	By August 1866	1866-67	West	
American	By April 1866	1866-67		Aisquith Street
Antietam	By August 1867	1867		
Arctic Jr (became Athletic in September 1869)	By July 1866	1866-69		Freemont Street
Ariel	By August 1866	1866-67		
Arlington Jr	By June 1866	1866	East	Jefferson Street Ext
Ashland	By July 1865	1865-66		Near Green Mount Cemetery, Aisquith Street Ext
Associate	By June 1866	1866-67	North	
Athletic	By September 1865	1865-67	West	
Athletic (2) (formerly Arctic Jr)	By September 1869	1869-71		
Atlanta	By October 1865	1865		
Atlantic	June 1861	1861, 1866-68	West End	
Atlantic (Black)	By September 1868	1868		
Atlantic Jr	1869	1869-71	West	
Aurora	By October 1865	1865-66		
Avalanche	By August 1867	1867		
Balmoral	By September 1861	1861		
Baltic (Central Institute)	By August 1867	1867-68		

Baltimore	August 1869	1869		
Baltimore Jr	July 1860 (may have formed in April)	1860-61, 1865-68	West	Madison Avenue
Belvidere	Fall 1860	1860-61, 1866	West	Madison Avenue
Blue Stocking Jr	By August 1870	1870	East	
Bolton	By June 1861	1861		
Brooklyn	By September 1866	1866		
Calvert	By June 1865	1865-67		Charles Street Ext
Carroll	By March 1866	1866	East	Jefferson Street
Central	By May 1868	1868		
Centre City	By August 1866	1866		
Chapman	By August 1870	1870		
Chesapeake	By June 1861	1861, 1865	East	East Fayette Street, Baltimore Street, Jefferson Street
Chester	By October 1861	1861		
Clifford	By August 1865	1865		
Clifton	By August 1865	1865-67	East	Jefferson Street East Monument Street
Columbia	By September 1861	1861, 1866		
Comet	By October 1861	1861, 1866		
Confidence	By September 1866	1866	West	
Constitution	By September 1865	1865-66		
Continental	July 1860	1860-61, 1866	Northwest	Madison Avenue
Cornet	Before July 1865			
Defiance	By August 1866	1866-67	South	Hanover street Extended, Charles Street Extended
Delaware	By September 1866	1866-67		
Deluge	By September 1861	1861		
Dexter	By April 1867	1867-68		
Doolittle	By March 1868	1868		
Dowell	By August 1867	1867	East	
Druid	January 1861	1861	Northwest	Madison Avenue
Eagle	By June 1868	1868	East	
Echo	By August 1865	1865, 1871	East	Jefferson Street
Eckford	By June 1866	1866-67		
Eckford Jr	By August 1870	1870-71	North	
Eclipse	By October 1866	1866		
Elective	September 1866	1866		

Empire	March 1861, merged with Peabody to form Enterprise in 1865	1861		
Empire (2)	By April 1867	1867	East	
Energetic	By May 1870	1870		
Enterprise	July 1865, merger of the Peabody and Empire Clubs	1865-68	West	Madison Avenue
Enterprise (Black)	By 1870	1870-1871		Jefferson Street
Enterprise Jr	By May 1868	1868-1871	West	
Eon	By May 1867	1867		
Erie Jr	By September 1866	1866-67	East	Greenwood Park
Etna Jr	By June 1866	1866-67	West	Carroll Hill
Eureka Jr	By September 1865	1865-68		Stowman's Hill
Eutaw	By September 1861	1861		
Excelsior	July 1859, merged with Waverly to form Pastime in August 1861	1859-61	Northwest	Madison Avenue
Excelsior (Black)	By 1870	1870-71	East	Jefferson Street
Excelsior Jr	By June 1866	1866-69	West	Beach Hill
Exchange	By September 1866	1866		
Exercise	By September 1861	1861		
Exercise (2)	By July 1867	1867		
Exeter	July 1861	1861	Old Town	Charles Street Ext
Flora Temple Jr	By August 1866	1866		
Forest City	By August 1870	1870		
Fountain	By June 1865	1865-68		
Franchon	By September 1866	1866		
Franklin	By August 1861	1861, 1866		
Freethinking	By October 1861	1861		
Friends	By October 1865	1865-66		
Friendship (may be same as Friends)	By August 1865	1865		
Gilmor Jr	By September 1867	1867-69		Charles Street Ave
Goodwill	By October 1865	1865		
Goodwill (2)	1869	1869		

Goodwill (Black)	By May 1870	1870		
Greenmount	July 1861	1861	East	
Gumhouse	By July 1866	1866	West	
Hamilton	By June 1866	1866		
Hannibal (Black)	By September 1870	1870		
Hiawatha	By September 1861	1861		
Hibernia	By August 1866	1866		
Highland	By August 1861	1861, 1865-67		Union Square
Holliday	By October 1865	1865		
Hollyhock	By 1871	1871		
Home	By October 1861	1861, 1866		
Hope	By September 1865	1865		
Hyena	By July 1866	1866		
Idlewild Jr	By September 1866	1866		
Imperial Jr	By July 1866	1866		
Independent (Black)	By September 1868	1868		
Independent Jr (from Friends School)	By August 1866	1866-67	West	
Iola	By November 1865	1865-66		
Ionian	By May 1867	1867		
Ivanhoe	By August 1861, merged into Pastime in September 1866	1861, 1865-67	Northwest	Charles Street Ave, Madison Avenue
Ivanhoe (2)	1869	1869		
Jackson	October 1861	1861, 1866-67		
Jefferson	By October 1861	1861		
Keystone	By October 1865	1865-71		
Kingston	By September 1865	1865		
Knickerbocker Jr	By 1870	1870-71	East	
Lafayette	By June 1861	1861-67	West	
Lafayette Jr	1871	1871		
Lazy Nine	By October 1867	1867		
Liberty	By August 1861	1861		
Linden	By September 1869	1869		
Madison	By May 1866	1866		
Manhattan Jr	By June 1866	1866-67		
Marion	By August 1861	1861-65		

Maryland	August 1860	1860-1870	Northwest	Madison Avenue
Maryland (Black)	1871	1871		
Maryland Jr	By 1868	1868-71		
Mazeppa	By April 1866	1866		
Metal	By August 1866	1866		
Montgomery	By June 1867	1867	Brookeville	
Monumental	December 1860	1860	Northwest	Madison Avenue
Monumental (2)	By August 1865	1865	East	Orleans Street
Monumental City	July 1869	1869		
Monumental Jr	October 1861	1861-66	East	Near ropewalk at Harford Avenue
Mount Jr	By September 1867	1867		
Mt. Vernon	By September 1866	1866		
Mutual	By October 1865	1865-67	West	Madison Avenue
Mutual (Black)	By June 1870	1870-71		
Mutual (2)	By 1871	1871		
Mutual Jr	By 1866	1866-68		
Mystic	By October 1866	1866		
National	July 1861	1861, 1866-1871	East	North of Patterson Park
National Jr	August 1867	1867-1871		
Niagara	By August 1866	1866		
Oakland	By July 1866	1866		
Olive	By June 1866	1866-67		
Olympic	August 1860	1860-61	Northwest	Near Mount Clare Madison Avenue,
Olympic (2)	By July 1868	1868-72	East	Sixteenth Street North Broadway Street
Olympic Jr	By June 1866	1866-67		
Olympic Jr (2)	By 1871	1871		
Oneida	By July 1866	1866-67		
Oregon	By May 1867	1867		
Oriental	Fall 1860	1860-61, 1867	Northwest	Madison Avenue
Oriental (2)	August 1869	1869-70		
Orinoco	By August 1866	1866		
Osceola	By September 1861	1861, 1866-71	East	
Pacific	By October 1867	1867-69		
Paragon	By September 1867	1867-69	East	
Pastime	August 1861, merger	1861-1872	Northwest	Madison Avenue

	of Excelsior and Waverly, incorporated Ivanhoe club in September 1866			
Pastime (Black)	By August 1871	1871		
Pastime Jr	By August 1867	1867-1871		Stowman's Hill
Patapsco	By September 1865	1865-67, 1871	South	
Peabody	By February 1861, merged with Empire to form Enterprise in 1865	1861	Northwest	Madison Avenue
Peabody Jr	By July 1866	1866-70	South	
Phoenix	By August 1866	1866		
Pickwick Jr	By October 1864	1864-66	West	Madison Avenue
Pinola	By August 1866	1866		
Pioneer	By September 1865	1865-67		
Pockanise	By August 1866	1866		
Potomac	1861	1861-66		
Powhatan	1870	1870	Locust Point	
Prospect	By September 1861	1861		
Quickstep	September 1861	1861, 1866-67	Northeast	
Red Stockings	By August 1869	1869		
Resolute (East)	By September 1866	1866	East	
Resolute (West)	By July 1865 (formerly Cornet club)	1865-70	West	Union Square
Robert E. Lee	By August 1870	1870		
Rover	By September 1866	1866		
Royal	By June 1861	1861		
Rugby	By September 1865	1865		
Seminole	By August 1870	1870		
Social	By August 1870	1870		
Star	By October 1865	1865		
Starlight	By June 1866	1866		
Stonewall Jr	By September 1867	1867-70	North	
Stuart Hall	By June 1868	1868		
Sunrise	By July 1866	1866-68	North	Caroline Street Ext
Sunset	By August 1866	1866-67		
Swann	1870	1870-71		
Swann Jr	1871	1871		

Swiftfoot	By May 1868	1868		
Time	By May 1867	1867		
Totebrush	By July 1866	1866	West	
Try Jr	By July 1866	1866-71	East	Jefferson Street Ext
Twilight	By August 1869	1869		
Union	By June 1861	1861		
Unknown (offshoot of Lafayette)	By August 1866	1866		Near Lafayette Square
Urche	By June 1859	1859		
Veto Jr	By August 1866	1866-68	West	
Victoria	By May 1867	1867		
Vigilant	By June 1866	1866		
Walker	By March 1868	1868		
Washington	By May 1861	1861		Charles Street Ext
Waterloo	By September 1865	1865		
Watson	By September 1861	1861		
Waverly	By August 1860. Merged with Excelsior to form Pastime in August 1861	1860-1861	Northwest	Madison Avenue
Waverly (2)	By September 1865	1865		
Waverly (3)	By June 1866	1866-67		
Western	By May 1861	1861		Charles Street Ext
Wyoming	By August 1866	1866		
Zephyr	By August 1861	1861		

Nearby Suburban Clubs

Elkridge Jr	Elkridge	
Govans	Govans (Govanstown)	
Haymakers	Harrisonville	
Lake	Towson area	
Medfield	Woodberry	
Mt. Washington	Mt. Washington	
Pickwick	Woodberry	
St. Timothy Jr	Catonsville	St. Timothy's Hall, Episcopal military academy
Social	Lutherville	
Towson	Towson	

Appendix B

Early Baltimore Baseball Games

This is assuredly an incomplete list but all the games that can be documented from research efforts. Dozens of matches were assuredly being played each week but reports identify only a few for the most part.

The various papers known as the *Baltimore American* are difficult to search but useful for game accounts and the easily searchable one – the *Baltimore Sun* – focused on the top clubs of the era for the most part, and not all that well. The *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, *Baltimore Daily Commercial* and particularly the *New York Clipper* were helpful as well. It's interesting that a New York paper was often a better source than Baltimore ones.

A “Picked Nine” is an ad hoc club made up of various available players for the day.

All clubs listed are from Baltimore City unless otherwise noted. This can be confusing at times as some clubs were based very near the city and, in fact, in areas that are deemed part of the city today like Govans and Mt. Washington.

There are many grounds simply referred to as Madison Avenue, not just the enclosed Madison Avenue Grounds. Often it's not well-defined in game accounts which specific field up Madison Avenue was being utilized. This is explained in depth in Chapter 4 but here Madison Avenue could refer to, especially before the war:

- Madison Avenue Grounds belonging to the Pastime club
- The same field, unenclosed, as above that belonged to the Waverly club before it merged with the Excelsior to form the Pastime
- In the early years there may have even been another field out past the outfield of Waverly's diamond

- Grounds to the left of Madison Avenue abutting Hartzell's Restaurant that belonged to the Excelsiors and Marylands, at various times
- Grounds behind the orphanage abutting the Madison Avenue Grounds
- An empty lot just on the other side of North Avenue
- Grounds set up at Druid Hill Park near the entrance at Madison Avenue extended

It can be assumed that most of the big games were played at the specific Madison Avenue Grounds after its enclosure in 1866. It is also not clear if the ball fields along Madison Avenue, other than the Madison Avenue Grounds, were utilized after the war.

It was too much to note the specifics of teams fielding their first or second nines and many times it is not known. Game lineups were often a mixture of the two. Thus, it might be noticeable that a supposedly good club is blown out or loses to an inferior one when it's simply a case of the better club not fielding its best players, whether intentionally or out of necessity. In one case on June 4, 1866, the third-nine of the Amateur club played the first-nine of the Manhattans; yet, the third stringers proved victorious.

It can also be hard to distinguish which clubs were junior and which were not. Games could be played amongst junior clubs or perhaps a junior vs. a senior club. A junior club is typically made of teenage players, a senior club of older players. In general, I have erred on the side of caution and have not identified a junior club as junior unless it was stated so or proved obvious. This, unfortunately, means that some junior clubs may not be identified as such.

The Resolute club is a particular challenge. There were two Resolute clubs at the same time, one from East Baltimore, one from the west. It's a toss-up as to which is listed in any specific account unless otherwise noted.

If no specific, winner, grounds and/or score data are noted it's because the information is not known.

Intra-club contests were noted during the war just to clarify that baseball was still being played.

Only contest through 1870 are listed.

1860

Date	Opponents	Winner	Grounds	Score
June 6	Excelsior v Potomac (DC)	Excelsior	At DC	40-24
August 23	Baltimore Jr v Maryland	Baltimore Jr	Madison Avenue	29-11
September 10	Excelsior v Waverly		Madison Avenue	14-14
September 17	Excelsior v Waverly	Waverly	Madison Avenue	24-20
September 22	Excelsior v Excelsior (BKN)	Excelsior (BKN)	Madison Avenue	51-6
October 17	Excelsior v Waverly	Waverly	Madison Avenue	32-14
November 11	Belvidere v Oriental	Belvidere		38-14
November 29	Maryland v Waverly	Waverly	Madison Avenue	23-16
November 29	Baltimore Jr v Belvidere	Baltimore Jr	Madison Avenue	

1861

Date	Opponents	Winner	Grounds	Score
April 6	Oriental v Baltimore Jr	Baltimore Jr	Madison Avenue	35-21
April 27	Baltimore Jr v Ivanhoe	Ivanhoe	Madison Avenue	66-38
April 30	Peabody Jr v Druid	Peabody Jr	Madison Avenue	37-32
May 9	Peabody Jr v Druid	Peabody Jr	Madison Avenue	49-45
May 11	Baltimore Jr v Ivanhoe		Madison Avenue	26-26
May 17	Maryland v Peabody Jr	Maryland	Madison Avenue	24-16
May 18	Washington v Western	Washington	Charles Street	64-8
May 25	Maryland v Peabody Jr	Maryland	Madison Avenue	14-6
May 29	Excelsior v Waverly	Waverly	Madison Avenue	34-32
June 7	Chesapeake v Washington		E. Fayette Street	INC
June 20	Empire v Peabody Jr	Empire		55-44
June 22	Washington v Union	Washington		18-12
June 29	Royal v Bolton	Royal	Madison Avenue	39-15
June 29	Peabody Jr v Atlantic	Peabody Jr		37-22
June 29	Lafayette v Amateur	Lafayette		40-9
June 29	Oriental v Washington	Oriental	Near Park House	29-21
June 29	Marion v Highland	Marion		44-35
June 29	Continental v Chesapeake	Continental		
July 3	Empire v Peabody Jr	Empire		48-46
July 4	Waverly v Excelsior	Waverly		
July 18	Waverly v Maryland	Waverly	Madison Avenue	By 4
July 25	Peabody Jr v Atlantic	Peabody Jr	Madison Avenue	
July 30	Exeter v Alpha	Exeter		52-45
August 15	Waverly v Maryland	Waverly	Madison Avenue	37-29
August 21	Zephyr v Exeter	Zephyr	E. Fayette Street	58-20
August 28	Highland v Exeter	Exeter		17-6
August 30	Marion v Exeter	Exeter		24-20
September 3	Alpha v Exeter	Alpha		63-47
September 12	Watson v Deluge	Watson		28-22
September 12	Marion v Atlantic	Marion		72-35
September 21	Maryland v Pastime	Pastime	Madison Avenue	38-14
September 21	Atlantic v Marion	Atlantic		
September 21	Balmoral v Hiawatha	Balmoral		42-11
September 26	Zephyr v Alpha	Zephyr		46-32
September 26	Olympic v Franklin	Olympic	Near Mount Clare	36-22
September 26	Osceola v Marion	Osceola		
September 26	Exeter v Greenmount	Exeter		26-24

September 26	Watson v Exercise	Watson		24-11
September 26	Peabody Jr v Chesapeake	Peabody Jr	E. Fayette Street	33-14
September 26	Eutaw v Columbia	Eutaw		44-23
October	Zephyr v Washington	Zephyr		41-25
October 12	Bolton v Monumental	Bolton		50-47
October 12	Jefferson v Chester	Jefferson		46-32
October 19	Home v Comet	Home		10-1
October 25	Exeter v Greenmount	Exeter	Madison Avenue	49-21
October 26	Watson v Jefferson	Jefferson	E. Fayette Street	42-9
October 26	Maryland v Nationals (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	17-10

1862

Date	Opponents	Winner	Grounds	Score
June 14	Maryland v National (DC)	Maryland	At DC	33-31
July 19	Maryland v Pastime	Pastime	Madison Avenue	30-21
July 25	Maryland v Pastime		Madison Avenue	

1863

Date	Opponents	Winner	Grounds	Score
July 4	Pastime v Pastime		Madison Avenue	
August 8	Pastime v National (DC)	Pastime	Madison Avenue	35-15
September 12	Pastime v National (DC)	Pastime	At DC	25-20

1864

Date	Opponents	Winner	Grounds	Score
June 18	Maryland v Jefferson (DC)	Maryland	At DC	54-34
July 4	Maryland v Jefferson (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	42-21
August 31	Pastime v Pastime		Madison Avenue	
September 12	Maryland v Jefferson (DC)	Jefferson	At DC	44-17
September 20	Maryland v Pickwick Jr		Madison Avenue	14-14

1865

Date	Opponents	Winner	Grounds	Score
June 1	Maryland v Ashland	Maryland		55-14
June 10	Fountain v Calvert	Calvert		40-23
July 8	Ashland v Calvert	Ashland	Near Green Mount Cemetery	66-20
July 19	Pastime v National (DC)	National	At DC	35-9
July 20	Chesapeake v Monumental Jr	Chesapeake		35-22
July 22	Maryland v Jefferson (DC)	Maryland	At DC	63-44
July 28	Resolute v Enterprise	Resolute		
August 1	Echo v Monumental Jr	Echo		49-16
August 15	Clifford v Friendship	Clifford		57-50
August 17	Resolute v Marion	Resolute		35-8
August 17	Monumental v Chesapeake	Chesapeake	Orleans Street	42-5
August 19	Ivanhoe v Pastime	Ivanhoe	Madison Avenue	32-19
August 29	Pastime v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	Madison Avenue	39-27
August 31	Clifton v Hope	Clifton	East Monument Street	59-26
September 1	Maryland v Ashland	Maryland		54-25
September 1	Actives (West) v Actives (Madison Avenue)	Actives (West)		24-21
September 2	Monumental v Echo	Monumental		30-29
September 5	Enterprise v Echo	Enterprise		50-14
September 6	Maryland v National (DC)	National		33-21
September 7	Enterprise v Pastime	Pastime	Madison Avenue	50-22
September 9	Calvert v Chesapeake	Calvert	North Charles Street	32-26
September 11	Echo v Enterprise	Echo		50-14
September 12	Constitution v Athletic	Athletic		34-20
September 12	Waverly v Resolute	Waverly	Madison Avenue	43-23
September 14	Waverly v Pickwick Jr	Waverly		28-19
September 15	Athletic v Pioneer	Pioneer		32-30
September 19	Maryland v Ivanhoe	Maryland	Madison Avenue	36-9
September 20	Potomac v Kingston	Potomac		19-17
September 20	Baltimore Jr v Patapsco	Patapsco		24-15
September 20	Potomac v Enterprise	Enterprise		19-18
September 21	Pickwick Jr v Monumental Jr	Pickwick Jr	Jefferson Street	30-17
September 23	Rugby v Waterloo	Rugby	Madison Avenue	33-32
September 27	Highland v Eureka Jr	Highland	Stowman's Hill	
September 28	Baltimore Picked Nine v Towson Picked Nine (All	Towson	At Towson	25-24

	Baltimore players)			
September 28	Arctic Jr v Waverly	Arctic Jr		36-24
September 30	Friends v Baltimore Jr	Friends		
September 30	Rugby v Waterloo	Rugby	Madison Avenue	48-32
October 2	Pastime v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	At Philadelphia	56-10
October 6	Athletic v Pioneer	Athletic		33-10
October 10	Enterprise v National (DC)	National	At DC	59-19
October 10	Pastime v Excelsior (BKN)	Excelsior	Madison Avenue	51-22
October 12	Pickwick Jr v Active Jr	Pickwick Jr		22-13
October 12	Pastime v Enterprise	Pastime	Madison Avenue	49-14
October 12	Atlanta v Holliday	Atlanta		43-15
October	Pickwick Jr v Monumental Jr	Pickwick Jr	Madison Avenue	20-10
October 20	Atlanta v Mutual	Mutual	Madison Avenue	51-9
October 21	Star v Echo	Star		8-5
October 21	Keystone v Aurora	Keystone		19-15
October 25	Mutual v Eureka Jr	Mutual		28-19
October 26	Mutual v Enterprise	Mutual		36-14
October 30	Lafayette v Goodwill	Lafayette		42-31
November 1	Iola v Carroll	Iola		60-1
November 10	Enterprise v Mutual	Mutual		29-9

1866

Date	Opponents	Winner	Grounds	Score
April 19	Carroll v Clifton	Carroll	Jefferson Street	32-24
April 25	American v Constitution	American	Aisquith Street	32-11
April 28	Clifton v Mazzepa	Clifton	Jefferson Street	52-26
May 5	Clifton v Amateur	Clifton	Jefferson Street	38-26
May 12	Resolute v Etna Jr	Etna	W. Lombard Street	55-32
May 12	Clifton v Carroll	Clifton	Jefferson Street	55-16
May 17	Carroll v Amateur	Amateur	Stowman's Hill	33-16
May 17	Madison v Chesapeake	Madison		27-17
May 18	Madison v Chesapeake	Chesapeake		20-16
May 19	Baltimore Jr v Etna Jr	Baltimore Jr		56-53
May 21	Madison v Chesapeake	Madison		30-19
May 22	Mutual Jr v Pickwick Jr	Mutual Jr	Madison Avenue	47-18
May 26	Carroll v Amateur	Carroll		48-25
May 26	Friends v Resolute	Friends		33-14
May 30	Resolute v Clifton	Resolute	Jefferson Street	56-23
May 30	Pastime v Ivanhoe	Pastime	Madison Avenue	47-21
May 30	Eureka Jr v Annapolis (Annapolis)	Annapolis	At Annapolis	61-20
May 31	Resolute v Clifton	Resolute		56-23
May 31	National v Baltimore Jr	National		24-14
June 2	Starlight v Vigilant	Starlight		46-17
June 4	Amateur v Manhattan Jr	Amateur	Stowman's Hill	35-19
June 6	Arlington v Eckford	Arlington	Jefferson Street	40-23
June 8	Atlantic v Belvidere	Atlantic		54-27
June 9	Comet v Hamilton	Comet		11-9
June 9	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	42-34
July 13	Enterprise v Maryland	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	68-38
July 13	Peabody v Amateur	Peabody		27-6
June 13	Arlington v Eckford	Arlington		38-31
June 13	Amateur v Highland	Amateur		33-24
June 14	Mutual v Annapolis (Annapolis)	Annapolis	At Annapolis	36-21
June 15	Belvidere v Resolute	Resolute	Carroll Hill	39-29
June 15	Olive v Hamilton	Olive		28-15
June 16	Aurora v Patapsco	Aurora		58-32
June 16	Excelsior Jr v Etna Jr	Excelsior Jr		64-15
July 18	Associate v Sunrise	Sunrise		46-20

June 18	Maryland v Enterprise	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	40-28
June 21	Waverly v Olympic	Waverly		43-25
June 23	Maryland v Pastime	Pastime	Madison Avenue	43-32
June 26	Olympic v Alert	Olympic		31-30
July 4	Try v Eckford	Try		39-31
July 4	Active Jr v Pickwick Jr	Active Jr		58-55
July 4	Ivanhoe v Antietam (Frederick)	Ivanhoe	At Frederick	
July 4	Picked Nine (East) v Picked Nine (West)	East	Madison Avenue	
July 6	Maryland v Pastime	Pastime	Madison Avenue	47-30
July 11	Try v Imperial	Try	Jefferson Street	66-39
July 12	Potomac v Oakland	Potomac		31-18
July 12	Oneida v Hyena	Oneida		21-9
July 13	Enterprise v Maryland	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	45-38
July 13	Peabody Jr v Amateur	Peabody Jr		27-6
July	Eureka Jr v Amateur		Stowman's Hill	48-20
July 13	Arctic Jr v Active Jr	Arctic Jr	Wilhelm Field	36-28
July 14	Keystone v Home	Keystone	Belair Market Common	30-10
July 17	Athletic v Arctic Jr	Athletic	Charles Street Ext	36-8
July 18	Totebrush v Gumhouse	Totebrush	Madison Avenue	16-12
July 19	Enterprise v Amateur (Carlisle, PA)	Enterprise	At Carlisle	39-38
July 20	Active Jr v Pickwick Jr	Active Jr		41-30
July 20 (morning)	Enterprise v Tyrolean (Harrisburg)	Tyrolean	At Harrisburg, PA	27-21
July 20 (afternoon)	Enterprise v Susquehanna (Sunbury, PA)	Enterprise	At Sunbury	63-21
July 25	Sunrise v Associate	Sunrise	Aisquith Street	27-11
July 25	Keystone v Home	Keystone	Belair Market Common	33-16
July 26	Arctic Jr v Mutual	Arctic Jr		76-39
July 26	Erie v Veto	Erie	Greenwood Park	31-30
July 26	Try v Eckford	Try		64-25
July 27	Amateur v Resolute	Amateur	Stowman's Hill	39-10
July 31	Eureka Jr v Baltimore Jr	Eureka Jr	Stowman's Hill	27-21
August 1	Franklin v Unknown	Franklin	Near Lafayette Square	48-27
August 2	Arctic Jr v Active Jr	Arctic Jr	Madison Avenue	49-39
August 3	Arctic Jr v Mutual	Arctic Jr	Madison Avenue	50-33
August 3	Try v Arlington Jr	Try	Jefferson Street	47-36
August 6	Manhattan Jr v Defiance	Manhattan Jr		38-28
August 6	Home v Keystone	Home	Belair Lot	38-32

August 6	Franklin v Quickstep	Quickstep		61-52
August 7	Madison v Potomac	Madison	Aisquith Street	39-20
August 7	Maryland v Ivanhoe	Maryland	Madison Avenue	37-29
August 7	Clifton v Excelsior Jr	Clifton		39-25
August 8	Try Jr v Madison	Try Jr	Jefferson Street	48-18
August 8	National v Franklin	National	Freemont Street	63-23
August 9	Osceola v Hibernia	Osceola		10-5
August 9	Sunrise v Severn (Annapolis)	Severn	At Annapolis	
August 10	Ariel v Franklin		Franklin Street	
August 11	Active Jr v Continental	Active Jr		64-8
August 11	Ashland v Calvert	Ashland	Aisquith Street Ext	61-14
August 11	Eureka Jr v Baltimore Jr	Eureka Jr	Stowman's Hill	35-24
August 11	Jackson v Iola	Jackson		53-8
August 14	American v Centre City	American		48-13
August 15	Pioneer v Lafayette	Pioneer	Charles Street Ext	51-13
August 15	Alert Jr v Excelsior Jr	Alert Jr		73-17
August 15	Enterprise v Ashland	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	93-25
August 15	American v Pinola	American		38-15
August 16	Sunset v Orinoco	Sunset		17-14
August 16	American v Centre City	American		48-13
August 16	Imperial v Erie Jr	Imperial	Greenwood Park	40-25
August 17	Madison v Try Jr	Madison	Aisquith Street Ext	49-27
August 18	Continental v Excelsior Jr	Continental		21-18
August 20	Flora Temple Jr v Try Jr	Flora Temple Jr		24-17
August 20	Lafayette v Goodwill	Lafayette	Lafayette Square	67-22
August 21	Wyoming v Pockanise	Wyoming		36-12
August 21	Putnam v Pioneer	Putnam	Charles Street Ext	41-8
August 21	Maryland v Enterprise	Maryland	Madison Avenue	38-32
August 22	Pastime v Ivanhoe	Pastime	Madison Avenue	92-16
August 22	Mutual v Sunrise	Sunrise		41-30
August 22	Oneida v Home	Oneida		32-24
August 23	Sunrise v Mutual	Sunrise	Caroline Street Ext	41-36
August 23	Try v Veto Jr	Try		79-42
August 23	Independent Jr v Amazon Jr	Independent Jr	Madison Avenue	25-19
August 24	Pioneer v Lafayette	Pioneer		49-28
August 24	Niagara v Franklin	Niagara		28-16
August 24	Enterprise v Calvert	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	66-36
August 24	Phoenix v Excelsior Jr	Phoenix	Hygea Cricket Grounds	89-23
August 24	Franklin v Pioneer	Franklin	Franklin Street	41-13
August 25	Independent v Athletic	Independent		40-21

August 27	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	
August 28	Mutual v National	Mutual		56-43
August 29	Independent v Atlantic	Independent		23-16
August 29	Pioneer v Peabody Jr	Pioneer		46-26
August 29	Imperial v Alert Jr	Imperial	Greenwood Park	43-20
August 29	National v Pinola	National		40-16
August 30	Pioneer v Wyoming	Pioneer		33-19
August 31	Atlantic v Veto Jr	Atlantic		55-42
September 1	Pioneer v Wyoming	Pioneer	Madison Avenue	33-19
September 1	Active Jr v Resolute	Active Jr		33-20
September 3	Maryland v Enterprise	Maryland	Madison Avenue	35-19
September 4	Maryland v Mutual	Mutual	Madison Avenue	25-16
September 5	Erie Jr v Veto Jr	Erie Jr	Greenwood Park	35-34
September 6	Sunrise v Severn (Annapolis)	Sunrise	Charles Street	22-16
September 8	Pastime v National (DC)	National	Madison Avenue	46-37
September 8	Exchange v Delaware	Exchange		36-14
September	Idlewild Jr v Mt. Washington Jr (Mt. Washington)	Mt. Washington		19-10
September 10	Franklin v American	Franklin		24-12
September 10	Amateur v Imperial	Amateur		25-11
September 12	Defiance v Sunrise	Defiance	Hanover Street Ext	21-20
September 12	Mutual Jr v Arctic Jr	Mutual Jr		41-32
September 12	Clifton v Erie Jr	Clifton	Greenwood Park, rear	35-22
September 12	Maryland v Jefferson (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	53-29
September 12	Mutual v Arctic Jr	Mutual		41-32
September 12	Excelsior Jr v National	Excelsior Jr		49-16
September 12	Alpha v Chesapeake	Alpha		63-47
September 12	Elective v Fanchon	Elective		39-26
September 12	Pastime v Social (Lutherville)	Pastime	At Lutherville	77-20
September 12	Resolute v Continental	Resolute		27-15
September 12	Monumental v Associate	Monumental	Charles Street Avenue	37-23
September 12	Delaware v Mount Vernon	Delaware		24-21
September 12	Peabody Jr v Oneida	Peabody Jr	Stowman's Hill	35-9
September 12	Peabody Jr v Amazon Jr	Peabody Jr	Madison Avenue	35-15
September 12	Alpha v Chesapeake	Alpha		53-24
September 12	Keystone v Lafayette	Keystone		29-21
September 12	Active Jr v Mountain City (Frederick, MD)	Active Jr	At Frederick	40-13
September 12	Confidence v Veto Jr	Confidence		37-22
September	Independent Jr v Mt. Washington (Mt. Washington)	Mt. Washington		13-12

September 15	Brooklyn v Rover	Brooklyn	Madison Avenue	41-12
September 18	Mutual v Eureka Jr	Mutual		25-18
September 19	Excelsior Jr v Alert Jr	Excelsior Jr	Jefferson Street	15-14
September 20	Niagara v National	Niagara	Freemont Street	54-17
September 20	Pastime v Excelsior (BKN)	Excelsior	Madison Avenue	28-19
September 25	Arctic Jr v Mutual Jr	Arctic Jr		20-12
September 26	Enterprise v Union (DC)	Union	At DC	34-24
September 28	Imperial v Erie Jr	Imperial	Greenwood Park	
September 29	Resolute (East) v Resolute (West)	Resolute (West)	Carroll Hill	
October 6	Enterprise v Union (DC)	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	44-35
October 15	Mystic v Eclipse	Mystic		51-39
October 17	Arlington Jr v Alert Jr	Alert Jr	Jefferson Street	25-20
October 19	Maryland v Keystone (PHI)	Keystone	Madison Avenue	33-13
October 20	Pastime v Keystone (PHI)	Keystone	Madison Avenue	24-12
October 23	Pastime v National (DC)	National	At DC	86-12
November 1	Pastime v Towson (Towson)	Pastime	At Govanstown	
November 8	Maryland v Pastime (Richmond)	Maryland	At Richmond	51-26
November 9	Maryland v Spotswood (Richmond)	Maryland	At Richmond	45-8
November 9	Maryland v Union (Richmond)	Maryland	At Richmond	36-24
November 29	Enterprise v Pastime	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	40-31
November 29	Maryland v Mt. Washington (Mt. Washington)	Maryland	At Mt. Washington	32-25

1867

Date	Opponents	Winner	Grounds	Score
April 18	Peabody Jr v American	Peabody Jr		48-12
April 22	Manhattan Jr v Defiance	Manhattan Jr	Charles Street Ext	48-36
April 22	Fountain v Peabody Jr	Fountain	Stowman's Hill	27-22
April 22	Clifton v Empire	Clifton	Jefferson Street	46-17
April 22	Waverly v Dexter	Waverly		26-21
May 2	Eureka Jr v Picked Nine	Eureka Jr	Stowman's Hill	43-28
May 4	Manhattan Jr v Resolute	Manhattan Jr	Union Square	25-9
May 4	Lafayette v Eon	Eon		
May 11	Jackson v Arctic Jr	Jackson	East Monument Street	13-9
May 11	Manhattan Jr v Eon	Manhattan Jr	Stowman's Hill	38-16
May 14	Ionian v Victoria	Ionian		28-14
May 18	Jackson v National	Jackson	Jefferson Street Ext	50-24
May 18	Arctic Jr v Oregon	Arctic Jr		42-27
May 24	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	67-40
May 27	Ionian v Potomac	Ionian	Charles St Ave	30-18
May 28	Defiance v Erie Jr	Defiance	Greenwood Park	47-23
May 29	Maryland v Pastime	Pastime	Madison Avenue	51-22
June 1	National v Arctic Jr	National		12-7
June 1	Jackson v Olive	Jackson	Jefferson Street Ext	29-27
June 1	Highland v Montgomery	Highland		87-30
June 1	Alert Jr v Medfield (Woodberry)	Alert Jr		55-35
June 10	Peabody Jr v Veto Jr	Peabody Jr		63-29
June 11	Clifton v Erie Jr	Clifton	Greenwood Park	57-20
June 14	Alert Jr v Picked Nine (Pembroke College)	Alert Jr		25-6
June 15	National v Time	National		14-7
June 19	Pastime v Enterprise	Pastime	Madison Avenue	37-35
June 21	Maryland v Calvert	Maryland	Madison Avenue	64-17
June 25	Athletic v Etna Jr	Athletic	Madison Avenue	80-15
July 4	Maryland v Jefferson (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	61-50
July 4	Enterprise v Union (DC)	Union	Madison Avenue	37-29
July 4	Baltimore Jr v Alert Jr	Alert Jr	Madison Avenue	38-25
July 4	Calvert v Havre (Havre de Grace)	Calvert	At Havre de Grace	68-21
July 4	Independent v Patapsco	Patapsco	Locust Point	39-25
July 6	Erie Jr v Ivanhoe			41-41
July 9	Pioneer v Waverly	Pioneer		55-22
July 10	Sunset v Time	Sunset		37-26

July 11	Pastime v Enterprise	Pastime	Madison Avenue	43-23
July 13	Sunrise v Exercise	Sunrise	Jefferson Street Ext	10-3
July 15	Excelsior Jr v Veto Jr	Excelsior Jr		80-44
July 20	Athletic v Eckford	Athletic	Madison Avenue	48-38
July 22	Maryland v Centerfield (Chesterfield, MD)	Maryland		73-22
July 25	Enterprise v Associate	Enterprise		115-7
July 26	Maryland v Arctic (PHI)	Arctic Jr		24-23
July 27	Active Jr v Calvert	Active Jr	Charles Street Ext	47-23
July 27	Athletic v Eckford	Athletic	Madison Avenue	27-20
July 29	Peabody Jr v Excelsior Jr	Peabody Jr	Near Union Square	39-25
July 30	Maryland v Pastime	Pastime	Madison Avenue	36-30
July 31	Athletic v Amazon Jr	Athletic	Madison Avenue	32-31
August 1	Ariel v Baltic	Ariel		47-7
August 5	Pastime v Pastime (Richmond)	Pastime (BAL)	At Richmond	53-9
August 5	Quickstep v Patapsco	Quickstep	Stowman's Hill	
August 6	Pastime v Athletic (Petersburg, VA)	Pastime	At Petersburg	70-5
August 7	Antietam v Dexter	Antietam		25-10
August 7	Oneida v Keystone	Oneida		27-25
August 7	Amazon Jr v Athletic	Amazon		33-30
August 8	Excelsior Jr v Try Jr	Excelsior Jr		39-21
August 8	Erie Jr v Peabody Jr	Erie Jr	Greenwood Park	28-25
August 8	Delaware v Waverly	Delaware		
August 9	Pastime Jr v St. Timothy Jr (Catonsville)	St. Timothy Jr		34-22
August 9	Clifton v Dowell	Clifton	Greenwood Park	48-30
August 10	Active Jr v Calvert	Active Jr		34-21
August 12	Arctic Jr v Mount Jr	Arctic Jr	Union Square	17-11
August 14	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	50-25
August 19	Waverly v Picked Nine	Waverly		55-48
August 19	Pastime Jr v St. Timothy Jr (Catonsville)	Pastime Jr	Stowman's Hill	45-27
August 20	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	47-15
August 27	Pastime v Mutual (NY)	Pastime	Madison Avenue	47-31
August 29	Enterprise v Govans (Govanstown)	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	87-27
September 3	Maryland v Mutual	Mutual		
September 3	Peabody Jr v Eureka Jr		Stowman's Hill	19-19
September 10	Maryland v Mutual	Maryland	Madison Avenue	45-17
September 12	Avalanche v Highland	Avalanche		34-31

September 12	Peabody Jr v Eureka Jr	Peabody Jr	Stowman's Hill	38-17
September 12	Excelsior Jr v Olympic Jr	Excelsior Jr		56-14
September 12	Enterprise v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	At Philadelphia	77-12
September 13	Enterprise v Cecil (Elkton)	Enterprise	At Elkton	31-25
September 13	Pastime v Quaker City (PHI)	Pastime	At Philadelphia	18-15
September 13	Heavy Reds v Bonny Blues (Charity)		Madison Avenue	
September 14	Excelsior Jr v Baltimore Jr	Excelsior Jr	Madison Avenue	27-18
September 14	Pastime v Keystone (PHI)	Keystone	At Philadelphia	39-9
September 16	Maryland v Pastime (Richmond)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	57-21
September 17	Pastime v Pastime (Richmond)	Pastime	Madison Avenue	61-24
September 18	Pastime v Irvington (NJ)	Irvington	Madison Avenue	55-17
September 20	Maryland v National (DC)	National	Madison Avenue	35-8
September 21	Pastime v National (DC)	National	Madison Avenue	57-17
September	Excelsior Jr v Severn (Annapolis)	Excelsior Jr	At Annapolis	42-14
September 24	Peabody Jr v Clifton	Peabody Jr	Stowman's Hill	55-8
September 26	Enterprise v Paragon	Enterprise		47-17
September 27	Maryland v Mutual	Maryland	Madison Avenue	27-14
September	Excelsior Jr v St. Timothy Jr (Catonsville)	St. Timothy	At Catonsville	19-16
September 28	Highland v Resolute	Highland		35-15
September 28	Arctic Jr v Gilmor Jr	Arctic Jr	Beach Hill	
September 28	National v Stonewall Jr	National	Madison Avenue	45-20
October 1	Associate v Govans (Govanstown)	Associate		49-28
October 3	Excelsior Jr v Peabody Jr	Excelsior Jr	Beach Hill	37-13
October 3	Maryland v Enterprise	Maryland	Madison Avenue	42-20
October 8	Peabody Jr v Clifton	Peabody Jr	Stowman's Hill	33-13
October 8	Alpine v Alpha	Alpine		14-11
October 9	Maryland v National (DC)	National	At DC	53-12
October 12	Peabody Jr v St. Timothy Jr (Catonsville)	Peabody Jr	At Catonsville	24-18
October 12	Excelsior Jr v Creighton Jr (DC)	Excelsior Jr	Madison Avenue	13-8
October 18	Maryland v Enterprise	Maryland	Madison Avenue	25-20
October 19	Peabody Jr v Athletic	Peabody Jr	Madison Avenue	94-7
October 19	Resolute v Calvert	Resolute		34-18
October 19	Pacific v Patapsco	Pacific		33-20
October 21	Fats v Slims (Charity)	Fats	Madison Avenue	28-25

October 29	Lazy Nine v Resolute	Lazy Nine		12-11
October 30	Pastime v Union (DC)	Union	Madison Avenue	45-43
November 2	Resolute v Calvert	Resolute		22-8
November	Resolute (east) v Excelsior Jr	Resolute	Charles Street Ext	20-17
November 28	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Olympic	Madison Avenue	34-14
November 28	Pastime v Union (DC)	Union	At DC	77-37

1868

Date	Opponents	Winner	Grounds	Score
April 1	Walker v Doolittle	Walker	Caroline Street	18-13
May 4	Peabody Jr v Pacific	Peabody Jr	Stowman's Hill	35-9
May 5	Peabody Jr v Excelsior Jr	Peabody Jr		39-13
May 16	Central v Resolute	Central		38-18
May 19	Enterprise Jr v Peabody Jr	Enterprise Jr		47-27
May 21	Peabody Jr v Veto Jr	Peabody Jr		39-19
May 22	Enterprise v Maryland	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	45-14
May 27	National v Keystone	National		10-4
June 1	Arctic Jr v Swiftfoot	Arctic Jr		34-26
June 1	Resolute v Atlantic	Resolute		35-23
June 2	Maryland v National (DC)	Maryland	At DC	28-27
June 2	Peabody Jr v Fountain	Peabody Jr		45-15
June 6	Pastime v Kendall Deaf-Mutes (Columbia Institute, DC)	Pastime	Madison Avenue	79-25
June 8	Eagle v Baltic	Eagle	Caroline Street Ext	34-33
June 12	Excelsior Jr v Mutual Jr	Excelsior Jr		93-35
June 13	Stuart Hall v Resolute	Stuart Hall		36-25
June 13	Sunrise v Baltimore Jr	Sunrise		45-14
June 15	Excelsior Jr v Veto Jr	Excelsior Jr		
June 15	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Maryland		19-6
June 20	Paragon v Havre (Havre de Grace)	Havre	At Havre de Grace	71-47
June 20	Baltic v Eagle	Baltic	Charles Street Ext	37-35
June 22	Excelsior Jr v Veto Jr	Excelsior Jr		
June 27	Enterprise v Olympic (DC)	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	19-18
July 1	Paragon v Dexter (Baltimore Jr County)	Paragon		42-30
July 4	Enterprise v Union (DC)	Enterprise	At DC	31-24
July 4	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Olympic	Madison Avenue	35-29
July 4	Pastime v Keystone (PHI)	Keystone	Madison Avenue	35-29
July 9	Enterprise v Picked Nine	Enterprise		47-21
July 25	Enterprise v Union (DC)	Union	Madison Avenue	21-12
August	Maryland v Patapsco	Maryland		32-20
August 1	Enterprise v Union (DC)	Union		21-13
August 5	Pastime v Olympic (DC)	Olympic	At DC	28-10
August 10	Enterprise v Paragon	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	68-15
August 13	Enterprise v Jefferson (DC)	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	33-10

August 14	Pastime v Maryland	Maryland	Madison Avenue	26-15
August 17	Maryland v Pastime (Richmond)	Maryland	At Richmond	57-11
August 18	Enterprise v Union (DC)	Enterprise	At DC	34-16
August 19	Peabody Jr v Wide Awake (Cambridge)	Peabody Jr	At Cambridge	50-29
August 19	Maryland Jr v National Jr (DC)	National Jr	Madison Avenue	44-15
August 20	Maryland v Creighton (Norfolk, VA)	Maryland	At Fort Monroe, VA	87-10
August 20	Enterprise v Pastime	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	35-29
August 22	Maryland v Old Point (Fort Monroe, VA)	Maryland	At Fort Monroe, VA	60-15
August 24	Pastime Jr v Maryland Jr	Pastime Jr		69-24
August 26	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	31-28
August 28	Enterprise v Jefferson (DC)	Enterprise		60-23
September	Maryland Jr v Arctic Jr	Maryland		53-15
September 1	Maryland v Enterprise	Enterprise	Madison Avenue	36-15
September 1	Peabody Jr v Severn Jr (Annapolis)	Peabody Jr	At Annapolis	33-13
September 8	Atlantic (Black) v Turnbull (Annapolis, black)	Atlantic	East Fayette Street	35-25
September 8	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	25-13
September 10	Maryland v Enterprise	Maryland	Madison Avenue	17-15
September 14	Maryland v Enterprise	Maryland	Madison Avenue	33-18
September 17	Atlantic (Black) v Independent (Black)	Atlantic	East Fayette Street	55-35
September 20	Maryland v Jefferson (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	29-19
September 26	Enterprise v Cincinnati (CIN)	Cincinnati	Madison Avenue	24-3
September 29	Maryland Jr v Arctic Jr	Maryland Jr	Madison Avenue	57-15
October	Maryland v Union (DC)	Maryland		38-11
October 2	Maryland v National (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	13-12
October 6	Maryland Jr v Arctic Jr	Maryland Jr	Madison Avenue	33-15
October 21	Maryland v Olympic (PHI)	Olympic	At Philadelphia	20-11
October 23	Maryland v Eckford (BKN)	Eckford	At Brooklyn	14-10
October 24 (Morning)	Maryland v Atlantic (BKN)	Atlantic	At Brooklyn	14-11
October 24 (Afternoon)	Maryland v Mutual (NY)	Mutual	At New York	27-14

1869

Date	Opponents	Winner	Grounds	Score
May 20	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Olympic	At DC	26-10
June 3	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	14-10
June 3	Maryland Jr v Arctic Jr	Maryland Jr		63-19
June 4	Excelsior Jr v Goodwill	Excelsior Jr		
June 15	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	19-16
June 16	Pastime v Jefferson (DC)	Pastime	At DC	53-29
June 17	Pastime v Olympic (DC)	Olympic	At DC	22-15
June 18	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Olympic	At DC	41-15
June 22	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	31-13
June 24	Maryland v Cincinnati (CIN)	Cincinnati	Madison Avenue	47-7
June 25	Monumental City v Picked Nine (West)	Monumental		52-28
June 29	Pastime v Olympic (DC)		At DC	INC
July 4	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Maryland		
July 5	Maryland v Keystone (PHI)	Maryland	At Philadelphia	38-27
July 5	Enterprise v Patapsco	Patapsco	Locust Point	65-53
July 5	Maryland Jr v Monitor (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	38-19
July 5	Pastime v Maryland	Pastime	Madison Avenue	37-21
July 5	Maryland v Keystone (PHI)	Maryland	At Philadelphia	38-27
July 16	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	55-19
July 27	Maryland v Keystone (PHI)		At Philadelphia	Rainout
July 28	Maryland v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	At Philadelphia	39-27
July 29	Maryland v Eckford (BKN)	Eckford	At Brooklyn	24-6
July 30	Maryland v Atlantic (BKN)	Atlantic	At Brooklyn	24-8
July 30	Maryland Jr v Enterprise Jr	Maryland Jr		53-15
July 31	Maryland v Mutual (NY)	Maryland	At New York	33-27
August 2	Maryland v Keystone (PHI)	Keystone	At Philadelphia	31-24
August 2	Pacific v Twilight	Pacific		55-13
August 2	Red Stockings v Pioneer	Red Stockings	Charles Street Ave	25-15
August 3	Maryland v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	At Philadelphia	73-23
August 10	Maryland v Stonewall Jr	Maryland		70-32
August 14	Veto v Pickwick (Woodberry)	Veto	Hammond Grounds at Woodberry	53-17
August 18	Pastime v Oriental (NY)	Oriental	Madison Avenue	16-15
August 19	Maryland v Oriental (NY)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	28-15
August 20	Alert Jr v Atlantic Jr		Stowman's Hill	21-21
August 21	Maryland v Oriental (NY)	Maryland	At Holly Grove	38-3

			(Westover, MD)	
August 25	Maryland v Mutual (NY)	Mutual	Madison Avenue	27-18
August 26	Pastime v Mutual (NY)	Mutual	Madison Avenue	21-13
August 30	Monumental City v Firelight (Chestertown)	Monumental	At Chestertown	36-13
August 31	Baltimore v Olympic	Baltimore	Charles Street Ave	50-29
September 1	Monumental City v Union (Kent Island)	Monumental	At Kent Island	25-19
September 1	Maryland v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	Madison Avenue	28-24
September 2	Monumental City v Oakland (Oxford, MD)	Monumental	At Oxford	21-19
September 2	Pastime v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	Madison Avenue	33-29
September	Monumental City v Grant (Norfolk, VA)	Grant	At Norfolk	25-23
September 3	Pastime v Union (Lansingburgh, Troy, NY)	Pastime	Madison Avenue	15-14
September 4	Maryland v Union (Lansingburgh, Troy, NY);	Union	Madison Avenue	25-12
September 4	Ivanhoe v Elkridge (Elkridge)	Ivanhoe	At Elkridge	45-35
September 11	National v Linden	National		57-29
September 15	Pastime v Athletic	Pastime	Madison Avenue	63-2
September 16	Maryland v National (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	23-12
September 17	Maryland v Pastime	Pastime	Madison Avenue	26-12
September 20	Maryland v Jefferson (DC)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	29-19
September 22	Pastime v Pastime (Richmond)	Pastime (BAL)	Madison Avenue	54-13
September 23	Pastime v Olympic	Pastime	Madison Avenue	74-9
September 29	Maryland v Keystone (PHI)	Keystone	Madison Avenue	26-11
September 30	Pastime v Keystone (PHI)	Keystone	Madison Avenue	26-13
October 1	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	27-21
October 6	Pastime v Pastime (Richmond)	Pastime (BAL)	At Richmond	27-14
October 6	Maryland v Eckford (BKN)	Eckford	Madison Avenue	14-13
October 7	Maryland v Eckford (BKN)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	21-16
October 25	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	52-16
November	Maryland v (Fort Monroe, VA)	Maryland		29-3
November 18	Maryland v Picked Nine, VA	Maryland	At Fort Monroe, VA	24-3
November 19	Maryland v Picked Nine, VA	Maryland	At Fort Monroe, VA	33-23

1870

Date	Opponents	Winner	Grounds	Score
April 15	Maryland v Picked Nine	Maryland	Madison Avenue	23-17
April 25	Maryland v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	At Philadelphia	34-16
April 28	Maryland v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	Madison Avenue	23-9
April 30	Pastime v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	Madison Avenue	34-12
May 2	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Olympic	Madison Avenue	14-8
May 7	Energetic v Pastime Jr	Pastime Jr	Madison Avenue	33-27
May 14	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Olympic	At DC	21-15
May 14	Pastime v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	At Philadelphia	32-10
May 18	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	17-6
May 23	Excelsior (Black) v Goodwill (Black)	Excelsior	Jefferson Street	52-14
May 25	Maryland v Atlantic (BKN)	Atlantic	Madison Avenue	13-12
May 26	Pastime v Atlantic (BKN)	Atlantic	Madison Avenue	22-5
May 30	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	9-0
May 30	Maryland v Picked Nine	Maryland	Madison Avenue	30-7
June 4	Pastime v Forest City (Rockford, IL)	Forest City	Madison Avenue	21-11
June 7	Maryland v Star (BKN)	Star	Madison Avenue	23-7
June 8	Pastime v Star (BKN)	Star	Madison Avenue	25-18
June 11	Pastime v Union (Lansingburgh, Troy, NY)	Union	Madison Avenue	15-9
June 13	Maryland v Union (Lansingburgh, Troy, NY)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	15-13
June 14	Pastime v National (DC)	National	At DC	18-8
June 15	Pastime v Olympic (DC)	Pastime	At Madison Avenue	16-14
June 18	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	32-12
June 22	Pastime v Olympic (DC)	Olympic	At DC	27-20
June 24	Pastime v Cincinnati (CIN)	Cincinnati	Madison Avenue	30-9
June 25	Maryland v Cincinnati (CIN)	Cincinnati	Madison Avenue	30-13
June	Excelsior (Black) v Mutual (Black)	Excelsior	Jefferson Street	61-11
June 30	Pastime v Unknown (DC)	Pastime	Madison Avenue	40-16
July 2	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Olympic		32-12
July 4	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	32-20
July 4	Pastime v National (DC)	Pastime	Madison Avenue	9-0
July 4	Maryland v Keystone (PHI)	Maryland	Madison Avenue	38-13
July 6	Maryland v Union	Maryland	Madison Avenue	21-5

	(Morrisania, NY)			
July 7	Pastime v Union (Morrisania, NY)	Union	Madison Avenue	26-23
July 11	Maryland v Mutual (NY)	Mutual	Madison Avenue	21-10
July 12	Pastime v Mutual (NY)	Mutual	Madison Avenue	34-18
July 14	Maryland v Chicago (CHI)	Chicago	Madison Avenue	46-9
July 15	Pastime v Chicago (CHI)	Chicago	Madison Avenue	32-13
July 20	Maryland v Olympic	Maryland	Madison Avenue	32-12
July 22	Maryland v Athletic (PHI)	Athletic	At Philadelphia	24-13
July 23	Maryland v Expert (PHI)	Expert	At Philadelphia	30-19
July 28	Pastime v Keystone (PA)	Pastime	At Philadelphia	17-16
July 29	Maryland v Olympic (DC)	Olympic	At DC	18-15
July 29	Pastime v Atlantics (BKN)	Atlantic	At Brooklyn	27-7
July 30	Pastime v Star (BKN)	Pastime	At Brooklyn	10-7
August 1	Pastime v Union (Lansingburgh, Troy, NY)	Pastime	At Troy	23-6
August 1	Maryland v Indianapolis (IND)	Maryland	At Indianapolis	24-7
August 2	Pastime v Union (Morrisania, NY)	Union	At New York	12-10
August 2	Maryland v Cincinnati (CIN)	Cincinnati	At Cincinnati	25-9
August 3	Eckford Jr v Chapman Jr	Eckford Jr		31-25
August 3	Pastime v Mutual (NY)	Mutual	At Brooklyn	29-7
August 4	Maryland v Forest City (Rockford, IL)	Forest City	At Rockford	11-4
August 5	Maryland v Chicago (CHI)	Chicago	At Chicago	28-15
August 5	Maryland (2 nd Nine) v Harvard	Harvard	Madison Avenue	44-11
August 6	R.E. Lee v Forest City	R.E. Lee	Greenwood Park	32-8
August 6	Pastime v Harvard College	Harvard	Madison Avenue	30-11
August 8	Maryland v Kekiongas (Fort Wayne)	Maryland	At Fort Wayne	28-10
August 9	Maryland v Kekiongas (Fort Wayne)	Maryland	At Fort Wayne	19-6
August 11	Chapman v Blue Stockings Jr	Chapman		43-19
August 15	Social v Picked Nine (East)	Social		31-18
August 18	Social v Oriental	Social		21-12
August 19	Pastime v Olympic	Olympic	Madison Avenue	46-6
August 22	Maryland v Olympic	Maryland	Madison Avenue	23-22
August 22	Enterprise Jr v Elkridge Jr (Elkridge)			Tie
August 24	Enterprise Jr v Elkridge Jr (Elkridge)	Elkridge Jr	At Elkridge	75-52

August 25	Pastime v Forest City (Rockford, IL)	Forest City	Madison Avenue	22-18
August 27	Seminole v Resolute	Seminole		53-23
August 27	Maryland v Pastime	Maryland	Madison Avenue	10-7
August 30	Olympic v Arlington (DC)	Olympic	Madison Avenue	39-28
September 2	Maryland v Pastime	Pastime	Madison Avenue	25-10
September 7	Pastime v Picked Nine	Pastime	Madison Avenue	11-8
September 9	Maryland v Pastime	Pastime	Madison Avenue	37-5
September 10	Enterprise Jr v Elkridge Jr (Elkridge)	Elkridge Jr	At Elkridge	39-38
September 12	Pastime v Olympic	Pastime	Madison Avenue	28-17
September 12	Pastime Jr v Govans (Govanstown)	Pastime Jr		48-20
September 12	Enterprise Jr v Picked Nine (East)	Enterprise Jr	Jefferson Street	29-18
September 12	Blue Stockings Jr v Powhatan	Blue Stockings Jr		46-38
September 15	Enterprise (Black) v Hannibal (Black)	Enterprise	Jefferson Street	
September 19	Pastime v Niagaras (Rochester, NY)	Pastime	Madison Avenue	25-16
September 20	Olympic v Olympic (DC)	Olympic (BAL)	At DC	20-13
September 20	Enterprise (Black) v Picked Nine (Black, East)	Enterprise	Jefferson Street	24-12
September 21	Pastime v Union (Lansingburgh, Troy, NY)	Union	At Troy	22-7
September 23	Pastime v Excelsior (BKN)		At Brooklyn	17-17
September 24	Pastime v Star (BKN)	Stars	At Brooklyn	18-13
September 26	Pastime v Union (Lansingburgh, Troy, NY)	Union	Madison Avenue	32-14
October 4	Olympic v Arlington (DC)	Olympic	Madison Avenue	21-11
October 5	Pastime v Arlington (DC)	Pastime	Madison Avenue	15-14
October 19	Pastime v Olympic	Pastime	Madison Avenue	18-5

Appendix C

Baltimore Ballplayers and Club Officers of Note

Some clubs had many members, perhaps 50, 100 or more at a time during the early years. Many did not play on a regular basis; others not at all. Some were probably strictly on the administrative side or served other functions. And naturally only nine or so could be a part of the first-nine, the A-team so to speak. For example, in their early years the Pastimes Club, numbering as many as 125 members, elected the first-nine by ballot. Presumably other clubs did as well.

Some clubs also had a second-nine to play against on practice days and to pluck from when members of the first-nine were unavailable. It's assumed that matters loosened as the 1860s progressed as players fluctuated between clubs more often. Also, it's apparent that some clubs were formed on a looser basis, especially among juniors, and elections may have been rare or nonexistent. The better players are assumed to have gravitated onto the first-nine due to superior skill. The amateur social club did not die out when professionalism set in. Not everyone who enjoyed playing the game could be professionals. Financial books still exist for the Pastime and Ivanhoe clubs in 1876. This is a different Pastime club than the 1860s and may be a different Ivanhoe club as well.

The dates here are mainly from reading box scores and listings of officers in the newspapers. The works of William Ridgely Griffith and Peter Morris also proved helpful. It is likely that many members were a part of the club for a much longer period than indicated, especially if they could not be found steadily in the box scores or officer listings. Officer listings were more prevalent early in the decade, waning as time progressed.

Player movement between clubs picked up by 1866 when semi-professionalism and outright professionalism crept into the game. It was fast and furious in the later years and once the Maryland club disbanded after 1870. The Pastimes and Olympics picked up some of these men in 1871, as did a new club called Swann, named after a former mayor, from Canton. In July, the Olympics

poached the Pastimes for many of its top players. In early September, the Pastimes incorporated many players from the Fort Wayne Kekiongas after the National Association season ended.

The Pastimes disbanded in early 1872, perhaps May, causing some players to join the Olympics and other teams. It can fairly be stated that during the early professional era skilled players appeared in the lineup for multiple clubs each year, possibly jumping between the same teams year after year, sometimes causing animosity amongst the clubs, other times not. This is not to say that player movement, revolving, didn't take place in the early 1860s; it did.

A player's previous club(s) is noted once under his next club. For example, if Player X played for team A and then joined B, it would be noted at B. If he later joined team C, B would be noted at C but not A. This was the aim at least; constant additions made this complicated and perhaps this organizing method faltered at times.

There were hundreds and hundreds of ballplayers during this era. Only a few select clubs were tracked. Research notes and newspaper accounts were reviewed to tie players to earlier and later clubs. Genealogy databases, particularly Ancestry.com and Familysearch.com, as well as newspaper and Google searches were utilized to help identify personal aspects about the men and their families.

Effort was made to spell names correctly but newspapers of the era are notorious for misspelling names. Many were simply referred to by their initials and often by different initials in different accounts, causing confusion.

Deaths are only noted if they occurred during the era and are known. Many players were quite young when playing ball in the 1860s and listed career paths may actually stem from a later time. The Excelsiors are an exception in this regard; most were already established in their careers.

Established ballplayers from out of town were relatively rare on Baltimore clubs during the era. Samuel Patchen played one game with Excelsiors in 1860 when an Excelsior failed to show for a contest. Maryland and Enterprise brought players in, presumably paying them even before professionalism was technically permitted. Established out-of-town players include (with club and year brought to Baltimore):

- Elias Cope, Maryland, 1868
- Richard Fitzsimmons, Enterprise, 1868
- Harry Galliker, Enterprise, 1868
- George Rourke, Maryland, 1868
- Bill Lennon, Maryland, 1869
- Charlie Bierman, Maryland, 1870
- Tom Carey, Maryland, 1870

- Julius Fackler, Maryland, 1870
- Tom Forker, Maryland, 1870

Carey and Lennon are the only two that stayed in Baltimore for an extended period; Lennon because he married a local girl.

First names are matched with surnames from original research. William Ridgely Griffith included a list of local players on the final four pages of his work *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871* but it was not consulted for identification to avoid incorrect assumptions on a yearly and team-by-team basis. Verification in this work was sought from contemporary sources. This is true for this appendix and for the body of the work as well.

Griffith's list was pulled from newspaper accounts, personal memory and the memory of other contemporary players and fans. Thus, it cannot be discounted or ignored and, consequently, his list was consulted at the end of the research and writing process. If his list provided additional credible information in this regard, then it was added to this work with the specific notation "per WRG" citing Griffith's insight.

Excelsior (1858-61)

The Excelsiors are said to have first amassed in 1858 but listings only begin with the formal incorporation of the club in July 1859.

Beam	George F	1859-60	Officer, p, captain	Grocer, died 1866
Bennett	LE	1860-61	Sec	Business owner
Boggs	R. Alexander			Clerk
Chapman	Nicholas P	1859-61	3b, veep	Clerk
Courtney	James A	1860-61	Of, pres	Merchant
Drill	James M	1860	2b	Railroad agent
Foard	Addison Kemp	1859	Officer	Commercial merchant, later in life insurance
Glenn	Elijah Boulden Jr	1860	Cf	Wholesale hardware merchant
Hank	John William Fletcher	1859-60	Pres, 3b	Doctor
Hazlitt	Boston	1859-60	1b, c	Liquor dealer, died 1867, brother of James
Hazlitt	James			Liquor dealer, brother of Boston
Howe	MN	1859	Officer	
Huppman	Nicholas A	1859		Merchant, related to the Poppleins
Johnson	Thomas	1859		
Levering	Eugene	1859		Wholesale grocer
Loney	Thomas Dewey	1859		Grain commission merchant
Massie (Massey)	JW	1860	2b	
McSherry	John A	1860	3b	With Shurtz's company
Mitchell	Thomas J	1859-60	Cf, ss, 2b	Merchant
Orem	William Morris	1860-61	Cf, 3b, rf	Known as Morris, real estate developer
Patchen	Samuel	1860		Of Charter Oak (NY) used as a substitute
Pittman	Edward G	1859-60	C, if, of, ss	Stock broker
Rogers	Phillip	1859-61	1b	Coal dealer, cricket player
Satterfield	John Maynard	1859-60	C	Clerk
Sears	John K	1859-61	1b, 3b	Tobacco merchant and importer
Shoemaker	William M	1859-60	P	Clerk
Shriver	J. Hervey	1859-61	Sec, 2b	Part owner Shriver Brothers, commission merchants

Shurtz	William D	1859-60	Pres, officer, treas, 3b	Wealthy merchant
Smith	HM	1860	Sec, 1b	
Tinges	George W	1859	Veep	Real estate agent
Walker	William J	1860	C, lf	Bookkeeper
Waidner	Jacob B	1859		Grocer
Williams	James	1859-60	Lf, ss	
Woods	Alexander P	1859-60	Rf, ss, veep, 3b	Grocer, brother of Daniel
Woods	Daniel C	1859-60	C, captain	Sugar broker, brother of Alexander
Woods	Hiram	1859-60		Sugar refiner, member of Board of Trade, uncle of Daniel and Alexander

Waverly (1860-61)

Barroll	Julian S	1860		
Brown	Thomas R	1860		Doctor
Cherry	Charles E	1860	3b	Member Atlantic Cricket Club 1861
Egerton	Alfred	1860		Brother of William
Egerton	William S	1860		Brother of Alfred
Hale	Henry	1860		
Howard	Harry Carroll	1860		Brother of J. McHenry and Ridgley
Howard	James McHenry	1860	1b	Dr. J. McHenry Howard, brother of Harry and Ridgley
Howard	David Ridgley	1860		Brother of J. McHenry and Harry
Kerner	Theodore F	1860		
Lemmon	John Southgate	1860	Ss	Lawyer
Lemmon	Robert	1860		
Lewis	Charles E	1860-61	Sec	
Lilly	Andrew E	1860-61	treas	Brother of William, Wesley and George
Lilly	William	1860	3b, 2b	Brother of Andrew, Wesley and George
Mallinckrodt	Lewis Warner	1860-61		Brother of William, cricket player, cloth merchant
Mallinckrodt	William Warner Jr	1860-61		Brother of Louis, died 1866, non-player
Minis	John Livingston	1860		Brother of Philip
Minis	Philip Henry	1860-61	Cf, rf	Brother of Livingston
Murray	Clapham	1860		Brother of William
Murray	William H Jr	1860-61	Lf, pres	Brother of Clapham, Confederate captain, killed at Gettysburg
Pennington	William Clapham	1860-61	1b	Lawyer, captain, member Maryland Cricket Club 1860
Pittman	Edward G	1860	Lf	
Poe	Neilson Jr	1860-61		Bank clerk
Popplein	Nicholas	1860-61	2b, cf	Brother of Andrew, George, Joseph
Presstman	William R	1860-61	P,	
Van Ness	Eugene	1860-61	C	Bookkeeper
Waidner	Jacob B	1861		Clerk, former Excelsior
White	Charles	1860		
White	Thomas H	1860	Rf, veep	

Pastime (1861-1872)

The Excelsior and Waverly club merged in August 1861 to form the Pastimes. In September 1866, the Ivanhoes folded into the Pastimes.

Allen		1865	Cf	
Ambrose		1869	Ss	
Annan	William Howard	1869-70	Ss	Former Maryland, lawyer, future Harvard player, umpire in National Association
Armistead	John I	1869-70	Cf	Former Maryland
Babcock		1866-68	Captain	Former Maryland
Baldwin		1866	3b	Ivanhoe 1865, per WRG, this may be Silas Baldwin
Barnstead		1872	Cf	May be an alias
Barrenger		1865	Rf	Per WRG, this may be T. Barringer
Barrett	William	1869-72	C, rf, 2b	With Olympic 1870, future National Association player
Barroll	Julian S	1861-65	3b	Former Waverly, Ivanhoe 1861
Bayley (Bailey)		1869-71	3b, cf	Maryland Jr 1868
Boyle	JY	1869		May be James Doyle, per WRG may be Joseph or Joshua Boyle
Bradford	Thomas Kell	1868-71	Cf	Former Excelsior Jr, Princeton player
Brown	S	1865	1b	
Brown	Thomas R	1861-66	C, sec, 1b	Doctor, Captain, former Waverly
Buck	William Frazier Henley	1867-71	Ss, 2b, p, cf	Former Independent Jr, future Maryland, Princeton player
Bush		1869	2b	May be Bill Buck
Byron		1865		
Carey	Thomas C	1871	2b	Former Maryland
Carroll		1871	1b	
Chapman	Nicholas P	1861-63	Veep, sec	Former Excelsior, left Baltimore after war
Chenoweth	William H	1869-72	Rf	Former Maryland
Councilman	Charles	1868	Ss	Pickwick 1866, Keystone 1871
Courtney	James A	1861-62	Pres, treas	Former Excelsior
Derr		1868	Lf	
Dollster		1870	Ss	Perhaps an alias
Dew	George	1868, 1871	Lf	Mezzepa 1866, Baltimore

				1866
Doyle	James Clarence	1869-71	Lf, ss	Former Maryland
Ehlen	Frederick	1872	3b	National Association player, cited a Eland
Fisher		1872	P	Per WRG, this may be Charles Fisher
Foran	James	1871	Rf, 1b	National Association player
Fortescue		1870	Ss	
Gill	WH	1867		
Getz	William	1868	Rf	Excelsior 1866-68
Gregg	John Newton	1862-67	Rf, lf	
Griffith	William Ridgley	1861-67	Ss, pres	Colonel, Former Ivanhoe and Maryland
Groveman		1866	P	Ivanhoe 1866
Hall		1871	Ss	
Hazlehurst		1868-69	2b, 3b	Resolute 1866-67, Peabody 1867, Maryland Jr 1868, Alert 1871
Henderson	Albert H	1871	Officer	Baltimore Canaries official 1870s
Henry		1871	C	Perhaps an alias
Henry	Frederick P	1862	P	Doctor, later with Princeton
Hiss	William Henry Jr	1872	Lf	Former Olympic, per WRG this is William Hiss
Howard		1867	Rf	
Irelan	John M	1866	Sec	
Keerl	George Henry	1869	C	Former Maryland, with Chicago in 1870, future National Association player
Keilholtz	Otis	1862-71	Lf, pres, rf, sec	Glass dealer, politician
Keith		1870	Rf	
Kelsey		1871-72	2b, cf	Pastime Jr 1870, perhaps named Henry C., per WRG this is Harry Kelsey
Kernan	Joseph	1871	1b	Former Maryland
Kernan	Phillip	1871		
King	William H	1871	Officer	Echo 1865
Kland		1872		May be Fred Ehlen (also known as Eland)
Knox	James	1862		
Kraft		1870	P	
Krebs	Charles T	1862, 1871	Veep	Bank clerk, former Continental
Leitch (Leach)	B. Frank	1865-67	Lf, 2b	Monumental 1865
Leib		1867	Ss	Per WRG, this may be Moses Leib

Lennon	William	1870-71	C	Former Maryland, National Association player
Lewis	Charles E	1861-69	Ss, 3b, lf, cf	
Lilly	George W	1869	3b	Former Maryland and Ivanhoe
Lilly	Wesley S	1868-69	P	Former Maryland and Ivanhoe, with Olympic 1870
Livingston		1870	Lf	This may be Robert L. Armstrong
Lucas	Fielding H	1869-71		Former Maryland
Mallinckrodt	Lewis Warner	1861-67	P, lf	Former Waverly
Mallinckrodt	William Warner Jr	1861-66	Sec	Former Waverly, also Baltimore 1861, Died 1866
Mathews	Bobby	1871	P	Former Maryland, long-time pro
McDonald	Charles Jr	1865-67	Lf, 3b	Future Maryland
McDonald	Morris	1865-71	3b, p	
McDonald		1870	C, 1b, 3b	Former Maryland, may be named James
McKim	Louis	1867	Lf, 1b, 2b	Bank clerk, Star 1865
McPherson		1871	P	
Mincher	Edward	1871	Lf	Former Maryland, National Association player
Minis	Philip Henry	1861-65	Officer, cr, rf	Former Waverly
Mitchell	Thomas J	1861-69	2b, rf, veep	Former Excelsior
Mowton	C. Nelson	1868-69	Sec	Athletic 1867
Nelson	Gordon John M	1866-68	Sec	
Nixon		1869		
Norris	JT (JO)	1862-69	Veep	Atlantic 1861
O'Connor		1865	Lf, ss	
Oler		1868-69	3b, 1b	Atlanta 1865, Mutual 1866, Pickwick 1865-66, Totebrush 1866, per WRG this may be William or Milliard F. Oler
Orem	William Morris	1861-62	Rf	
Orendorf		1866-68	1b	Ivanhoe 1865-66, probably a member of the Orendorf family in business with George Beam
Owen	Welch	1862		
Pennington	William C	1861-68	1b, cf, pres, rf	Former Waverly
Pittman	Edward G	1861		Former Excelsior
Poe	Neilson Jr	1861-64	Sec	Major, former Waverly
Popplein	Andrew	1861		Former Maryland, Brother of George, Joseph, Nicholas
Popplein	George J	1861-63, 1866-72	Ss, cf, 2b, tres, 3b	Former Maryland, future National Association player

Popplein	Joseph	1866-70	C	Baltimore 1861, brother of Andrew, George, Nicholas
Popplein	Nicholas	1861-65	C	Former Waverly
Post	William	1866	Lf	Ivanhoe 1866, per WRG this is William Post
Price	John W	1864		
Presstman	William R	1861-67	3b	Former Waverly
Redwood		1868	3b	Victoria 1867, Calvert 1867
Reese	Henry O	1870	1b	Future Olympic
Remington	William	1865	1b	
Rogers	Phillip	1861-71	Rf, pres, sec	Former Excelsior
Sayers		1866	3b	May be John Sears
Sears	John K	1861-71	1b, rf, pres	Former Excelsior
Sellman	Arthur W	1871	Officer	Former Maryland, brother of Frank, Ivanhoe 1865
Sellman	Charles Francis (Frank)	1867-71	Ss, rf, cf, 2b, lf	Brother of Arthur, would play at times under alias "Frank Williams," future National Association player
Shannon	John	1867-69	Cf, ss	
Shriver	J Hervey	1861-66	Officer, rf	Former Excelsior
Smith		1869	Cf, 3b	
Southard	Richard P	1870	Ss, 1b	
Spear	Edwin W	1863		Peabody 1861, future Enterprise
Thelin	William T	1862	Officer	Bookkeeper, member Pickwick Cricket Club 1861
Thomas	F	1869	Lf	Perhaps an alias
Thompson		1869	Cf	
Tiffany	Louis McLane	1867	3b, 1b	Per WRG, this is Dr. McLane Tiffany
Turnbull	Albert Nesbit	1868-70	P	With Jefferson (DC) in 1870
Uhthoff	John M	1871	Sec	Cotton agent
Van Ness	Eugene	1861-66	Treas, c, lf, ss, captain	Former Waverly
Waidner	Jacob B	1861-69	2b, 3b, lf, cf, officer, pres	Former Excelsior
White		1862	officer	Former Waverly, either Charles or Thomas
Wilhams		1871	Rf	May be Williams
Williams		1870-71	1b, c, rf	This may be Frank Sellman
Winchester	Oliver A	1862-69	Sec, lf	Shirt manufacturer
Woodhead		1871	Ss	May be Red Woodhead the National Association and National League player
Woods	Charles	1862		
Worthington	John Tolley	1871-72	2b, 1b	Former Olympic

	(Tolley)			
Young	J	1869		
Zars		1867	1b	May be John K. Sears

Maryland (1860-1870)

Maryland formed in August 1860.

Abbey	William	1870	Treas	
Allen		1870	Ss	
Annan	William Howard	1864-69	C, ss, 2b	Lawyer, future Harvard player, future umpire in National Association
Armistead	John I	1868-69	Rf	Resolute 1867, Excelsior Jr 1866-68, future Pastime
Armstrong	Robert Livingston	1866-70	Lf, rf, cf	Future National Association player, former Pickwick 1865, Mutual 1866, future Olympic
Barrett	William	1868-70	Lf, ss	Alert 1867, with Olympic 1870, future National Association player
Bennett	William	1861	Sec, veep	
Benteen	Frederick D Jr	1860-61	Rf	
Bertrand	Eugene P	1865-66	Cf	Lieutenant, died October 1866
Bierman	Charles S	1870	2b	Former New York ballplayer, future National Association player
Birch	Clinton S	1868		
Blackiston	Walter	1870	Veep	Bank clerk
Blanford	William C	1860-61	Veep, 2b	
Bird	CS	1868		
Braden		1869	3b	Former Enterprise
Brown		1867	P	
Buck	William Frazier Henley	1869-70	3b	Doctor, former Independent Jr
Carey	Thomas C	1870	3b	Former New York and San Francisco ballplayer, future National Association and National League player
Cathcart	AR	1867		Chesapeake 1865, brother John W. also with Chesapeake 1865
Caughey	William	1860-61	Pres, lf	
Chenoweth	William H	1869		Former Enterprise
Clayton		1870	Lf	
Cook		1869		Enterprise 1871
Cope	Elias P	1868-69	P	Former Keystone (PHI), Jumped to Olympic (DC) in early 1868, returned in 1869
Dougherty		1870	Cf	

Doyle	James Clarence	1868-69	2b, cf	Bookkeeper, Maryland Jr 1868
Edmondson		1864-68	P	
Fackler	Julius August	1870	3b	Former Unions of Camden, NJ
Forker	Thomas J	1870	1b	Former Mohawk (BKN), Excelsior (BKN) and Olympic (DC) ballplayer
Frush	Monroe F	1860-69	Pres, p	
Goldsmith	Warren (Wally)	1868-70	2b, c, ss	Former Monumental Jr, Excelsior Jr, Mutual, Enterprise, future National Association player
Goode	John A	1870	P	Mutual 1866
Gorman	William J	1865		
Gorter	Onno Gosse	1867-68	Officer, 2b	With Olympic 1870
Graham	J	1870	1b, cf	
Green		1869		
Green	Robert F	1860-63	Pres, c	
Griffith	William Ridgely	1860-61	Ss	Ivanhoe 1861
Gwynn	Walter	1864-66	Lf, 3b	
Hartmaier	Richard	1869	Tres	
Hazlehurst	A	1868-69	1b, c, 2b, cf, ss	Former Resolute, Peabody Jr 1867, Maryland Jr 1868
Heald	William	1868	Sec	1847-1917
Henderson	Albert H	1867-70	Officer	
Heiner	George Payson	1863-68	Ss, sec	Died 1869
Hiss	William Henry Jr	1869-70	Rf	Maryland Jr 1868, per WRG this is William Hiss
Hooper	CF	1870		
Hooper	John H	1869	Officer	
Hooper	Michael H Sr	1862-67	Officer, president	Father of Michael Jr
Hooper	Michael H Jr	1866-70	C, sec, veep, captain, lf, officer, rf	Son of Michael Sr, future National Association player and umpire, umpire in Union Association
Hooper	William	1866		
Hough	James H	1869	Officer	
Jarrett		1869		
Keerl	George Henry	1866-69	C, 2b	Former Oriental
Kemp		1864	Rf	
Kernan	Joseph	1870	3b, 2b	Future National Association player
Kohler	Henry C	1869-70	3b	Future National Association player

Lefebvre	Edward C	1867-69	Sec, c	
Lennon	William	1869-70	C	Former Brooklyn and Chicago ballplayer, jumped to Pastime in September 1870
Leonard		1869	C	
Lilly	George W	1868	2b, 1b	Clerk, carpenter, brother of Wesley, Andrew and William, Mutual 1865-66
Lilly	Wesley S	1865-67	P, 1b	Carpenter, fireman, brother of George, Andrew and William, Mutual 1865-66
Lucas	Fielding H	1868-69	1b, 3b, ss	Future fire chief, Calvert 1867, Maryland Jr 1868
Mason	Charles W	1860-61	Treas	
Mathews	Bobby	1869-70	P, 3b	Best Baltimore-born player of 19 th century, Maryland Jr 1868-69, future long-time pro pitcher through 1887
May	A. Robert	1868		
McDonald		1869		Maryland Jr 1868, may be named James
McDonnell	M	1867		May be Morris McDonald
McPherson	Duncan	1869	Officer	Clothing merchant
Mears	Edward AF Jr	1868		Clerk, policeman
Miller		1865-66	1b, 3b	
Mincher	Edward	1868-70	Lf	Former Enterprise, jumped to Olympic in August 1870, future National Association player, long-time pro player with minor teams
Montague		1860	3b	
Montague	Walter Powhatan (Pow)	1868-70	3b, sec	LaFayette 1866, Pioneer 1866
Mulligan		1870	Rf	
Mulville	William J	1867	Sec	
Noonan		1869	Ss	
Owens		1864	3b, rf	
Popplein	Andrew	1860-61	Cf	
Popplein	George J	1860-61, 1865	Treas, ss, sec, 1b	Chemist, brother of Andrew, Joseph, Nicholas
Popplein	Joseph	1868	Lf	
Post	William	1865	2b, ss	Pickwick 1865, per WRG this is William Post
Price	John W	1861-67	2b	
Reese	Henry O	1867-69	1b, sec, officer	Alert 1867, Maryland Jr 1868
Renwick	William Telfer	1865-68	Rf	Died 1868, Pickwick 1865-66, Waverly 1865

Richardson	Charles H	1861-62	Treas	
Rogers	F or H	1864-68	1b, 3b	
Rourke (Rorke)	George	1868	P	Commonwealth (PHI) 1867, Arctic (PHI) 1867, Olympics (PHI) in 1868-69
Scott		1869		
Sellman	Arthur W	1864-70	Sec	Bookkeeper, brother of Frank
Sellman	Charles Francis (Frank)	1869-70	P, rf, ss	Former Pastime, brother of Arthur, future National Association player
Shannon	John	1864-68	Pres, veep, 3b, ss	
Smith		1868	Rf	
Snyder	Lewis	1870	Officer	
Stewart	Alex	1870	Pres	
Telgner	William	1861		
Thomas	Edmund O	1869-70	Sec	
Turner	Lewis Jr	1869	Pres	
Vaughen	William P	1860-70	Sec, pres, veep, officer	Bookkeeper
Ward		1869	2b, ss, lf	Perhaps an alias
Warren		1869		
Webb	E	1864-68	Cf, sec	
Weigel	William Henry	1870	Officer	Colonel
Welch		1870	Cf, 3b	
Whittlesey		1867	1b	
Williams		1870	3b	
Williams	Edward	1864	1b, treas	
Wilson	James C	1865-69	1b, officer, rf, c, tres	
Wilson	George H	1868-69	Officer, 1b	
Wilson		1870	1b	
Wormald		1868	Cf	
Worthington	John Tolley (Tolley)	1867-70	C, cf, lf, veep, ss	Jumped to Olympic in August 1870
Yardley	Richard Turner	1864-69	Rf, lf	Former Oriental, Pickwick 1865-66, Waverly 1865
Young	Charles E	1864-68	Cf, ss, pres, officer, 3b, 2b	

Enterprise (1865-1868)

The Peabody and Empire clubs merged in February 1865 to form Enterprise. They became a tough competitor, challenging for the city championship in 1868 and took on top clubs from other cities.

Barker		1865	Rf	
Bailey	O	1865	P	
Bass		1868	Ss, lf	Per WRG, this may be John Bass
Bassoon	A	1865	Rf	
Bayley	Robert J	1865-67	Ss, p, veep	Empire 1861
Bozel		1865	Cf	May be John Roszell
Braden		1867-68	3b, ss	Pickwick 1865-66, Arctic 1865-66, Actives of Madison Ave 1865
Brownley	WH	1866		Paragon 1869
Campbell		1867	Cf	
Carl	Lewis A	1867	Pres	Joined Arctic later in 1867, president Arctic 1868, future National Association. Peabody 1875
Chenoweth	William H	1865-68	Rf, lf, p	Former Ashland and Marion, Resolute 1866
Clark		1865	1b	
Cooper		1868	Ss	
Curley	James F	1865	Treas	Peabody 1861, 1842-1920, Union army
Donahue	J	1868	Treas	
Ellinger	John A	1865-66	Sec, 3b	Peabody 1861
Fell	J Sands	1868		Columbia 1861, Ashland, 1865, Stonewall 1870-72
Ferguson		1865	3b	
Fitzsimmons	Richard J	1868	P, 2b	Former Franklin (NY)
Flinder	Charles E	1865-68	Treas, rf	
Ford	Harry Clay	1865-67	Pres, c, ss	Of Ford's Theater in DC, former Peabody
Galliker	Harry C	1868	C, lf, 1b, captain	Former Franklin (NY)
Gildea	David F	1865-67	Officer, lf, 2b	Empire 1861
Goldsmith	Warren (Wally)	1866-68	2b, c, 1b	
Gorman	William J	1865-68	Officer, 1b, cf	Former Osceola, former Maryland
Gould	Moses Alexander (Alex)	1867-68	Ss, c	1848-1930, moved to Philadelphia by 1880
Hambright	George M	1865-66	1b, pres	

Harrison	AH	1866		May be Albert H. Henderson
Haughey	Charles	1867	Lf	Arctic 1865-66, Arctic 1869
Hayden		1867		
Hewitt		1865	Ss	
Ives		1865	C	Per WRG, this may be James Ives
Jerwin		1868	2b	Could be same as Yearving, and actually be named Irwin or Irving
Johnson	George W	1865-67	Lf	
Kemp	O	1865	Ss	
Kinsley	Samuel Gale	1865-68	Sec, p, cf	Peabody 1861
Leets		1868	3b	
Lindsay	George	1865-68	3b	
Lindsay	H	1865	Lf	
Maynard	S	1865	1b	
McDonald	Charles Jr	1865-67	2b	Peabody 1861
Mears		1868	Rf	May be Henry Mears
Mincher	Edward	1867-68	C, lf, 1b	Arctic Jr 1866, Manhattan Jr 1867, and, future National Association player, long-time pro player with minor teams
O'Connor		1868	Ss	
Offley	Michael W	1865-68	Cf, rf, lf, p, sec, captain	Zephyr 1861
Parker		1865	Lf	
Peregoy	George	1865-66	Officer, lf	Former Empire, Chesapeake 1861
Price	J	1865-66	2b, c, ss, cf	
Roszell	John H	1865-66	Veep, 3b	Former Peabody, Atlanta
Shyrock	William Henry	1868	Pres	
Smyth(e)	Robert T	1867-68	Veep	
Spear	Edwin W	1865-67	Sec, veep	Former Pastime, Peabody
Sunstrom	Robert C	1867	1b	Eureka 1866, Amateur 1866
Taylor		1867	Rf	
Thomas	Daniel	1868	Sec	
Wachtel	Martin VB	1865-68	1b, cf, 3b, ss	Peabody 1861
Warring		1868	2b	
Waterman		1868	Ss	
Welch	Edwin	1867	2b	Arctic 1866, Oriental 1870
Yearving		1868	3b, cf	Could be same as Jerwin, and actually be named Irwin or Irving
Young		1865-68	Lf, 2b	

Olympic (1868-1872)

The Olympics became a particularly good club in 1871 after Maryland folded and they picked up their players.

Armstrong	Robert Livingston	1870-72	Cf, lf, p	
Barrett	William	1870-72	3b, c	Former Pastime
Boland	P	1868	Sec	
Bradford	Thomas Kell	1871	Rf	Former Pastime
Brown	PR	1870-71	C, 1b	
Buck	William Frazier Henley	1871	Ss	Former Maryland, Pastime
Carey	Thomas	1872	3b	
Chapman		1870-71	Lf	
Chester	SK	1872		
Clayton	J	1868	Pres	
Egan	F	1868	Officer	
Ehlen	Frederick	1871	Rf	
Forrester	G	1868	Tres	
Fry	James	1871		Olympic Jr 1871
Goldsmith	Warren (Wally)	1870, 1872		
Gorter	Onno Gosse	1870		Former Maryland
Graham	S	1870-72	1b	
Hiss	William Henry Jr	1871	Rf	Former Maryland, per WRG this is William Hiss
Hooper	Michael H Jr	1871-72	Cf, rf	Former Maryland, Swann 1871
Kernan	Joseph	1871-72	2b, 3b	Former Pastime, Newington 1872
Kernan	Phillip	1871	1b	Peabody 1874-75
Kohler	Henry C	1871-72	Ss, c	Former Maryland, Swann 1871
Krager	H	1868	Veep	
Lilly	Wesley S	1870-71	P	Former Pastime, Arctic 1869
Mathews	Bobby	1872	P	Former Pastime
McDonald	Morris	1871-72	P	Former Pastime, listed as McDowell
Mincher	Edward	1870-71	Lf	Former Maryland
Moreland		1872		Swann 1871
O'Donnell		1871	Ss	
Popplein	George J	1872	2b, lb	Former Pastime

Post	William	1870	2b	Per WRG this is William Post
Reese	Henry O	1870-71	1b, c	Former Pastime
Reville	Henry	1871	3b	
Riesling	L	1868	Officer	
Schaeffer	G	1868	Officer	
Smith		1872	Rf, lf	
Start		1871	Ss	
Welch	W	1870-71	Rf, cf	Arctic 1867-69
Welch	Edwin	1870-71	3b, 1b	Former Maryland, Arctic 1869
West		1872	3b	Swann 1871, Alert 1871
Williams	Frank	1870-72	Ss, c, 3b	This is Frank Sellman
Wirt		1872	Rf	
Woodhead		1872	Ss	May be Red Woodhead the National Association and National League player, Swann 1871, Pastime 1871, Olympic 1872
Worthington	John Tolley (Tolley)	1870-72	Cf, rf, captain	Former Maryland

Others of Note

Atkinson	Edward			Baltimorean, future National Association player
Benson	R	1859	Urche	
Campbell	JW	1859	Urche	
French	Bill			Baltimorean, future National Association player
Gilmore	James			Baltimorean, future National Association player, Peabody 1873-74
Gray	J	1859	Urche	
Hokey		1859	Urche	
Jenkins		1859	Urche	
Johns	Thomas P			Baltimorean, future National Association player
Jones	Levin T Jr			Baltimorean, future National Association player
Lowe	Charlie			Baltimorean, future National Association player
Lowry	John			Baltimorean, future National Association player
Marrow		1859	Urche	
Mominer	L	1859	Urche	
Murphy	C	1859	Urche	
Say	Louis			Baltimorean, future pro player through 1887
Shepard	John			Baltimorean, future National Association player, Potomac 1866, Knickerbockers 1871
Simpson	Marty			Baltimorean, future National Association player, Eckford Jr 1871, Enterprise 1871, Peabody 1874-75
Smith	Bill			Baltimorean, Swann 1871, future National Association player
Smith	John (Jack)			Baltimorean, future National Association player
Stratton	Ed			Baltimorean, future National Association player

Appendix D

Baltimore Baseball Grounds

The following field locations were identified in local newspaper accounts. General locations given, NW, NE, SE and SW, are a general determination of their site after reviewing an 1860 Baltimore map.

At the time Baltimore City technically ended at the northern boundary known as North Avenue, also called Boundary Avenue. The land above North Avenue naturally filled as the city expanded, as had been happening since the first settlers in the area claimed lots near the harbor.

The term 'extended' is perhaps an indication that the field was located outside the city. The roads in this regard being extended past their normal identification, presumably at a city line.

Some fields listed here may actually be duplications. For example, it's not known if the field at Greenwood Park was the same or a different one as 'Greenwood Park, rear of.' Both identifications were found in local papers and thus included separately.

Northwest Baltimore

- Carroll Hill
- Charles Street Avenue
- Charles Street extended
- Druid Hill Park, multiple diamonds at area known as Flat Rocks near Madison Avenue extended entrance (outside city limit)
- Franklin Street
- Institution for the Instruction of the Blind, rear of, at North Avenue near Charles Street
- Lafayette Square
- Lafayette Square, near
- Madison Avenue extended
- Madison Avenue Grounds (enclosed field)
- Madison Avenue, to west of Madison Avenue at North Avenue
- Morris Grounds, North Fremont Street near Pennsylvania Avenue
- North Charles Street
- Park House, near (probably meaning the field abutting Harzell's Park House to west of Madison Avenue at North Avenue, which was the Excelsiors field in 1860 and 1861.)
- St. Paul Episcopal Orphanage grounds, Madison Avenue

Northeast Baltimore

- Aisquith Street extended
- Belair Lot, Forrest and Gay Streets, Old Town
- Belair Market Common
- Caroline Street extended
- East Fayette Street extended, behind Maryland Hospital
- East Monument Street
- Green Mount Cemetery, near
- Greenwood Park
- Greenwood Park, rear of, Gay Street
- Harford Avenue, near ropewalk
- Jefferson Street extended, east
- North Broadway Street
- Orleans Street extended

Southeast Baltimore

- Hanover Street extended
- Locust Point
- Patterson Park, north of

Southwest Baltimore

- Mount Clare, near
- Pratt and Stricker Streets, corner lot
- Stowman's Hill Park, at foot of Ridgely Street near Long Bridge in Spring Gardens, adjacent to the Carroll Point Hotel
- Union Square
- West Lombard Street

Unknown Locations

- 16th Street (perhaps outside city limit)
- 22nd Street (perhaps outside city limit)
- Beach Hill (perhaps outside city limit)
- Hygea Cricket Grounds
- Wilhelm Field

Appendix E

Baltimore Baseball Uniforms

Craig Brown at Threadsofourgame.com has made great strides in bringing the color, utility and pageantry of 19th century baseball uniforms to light. It is an ongoing project that is indebted to baseball researchers for adding their input and discoveries. Visit the site for color renderings of Baltimore uniforms and others. Contact him if you find a contemporary uniform description.

The following are uniform style recommendations made by Henry Chadwick in 1860 – advice to those forming new clubs.

The articles composing the uniform are shoes, pantaloons, shirt, cap and belt. The shoes are similar to those used by cricketers; blue or grey flannel makes up well for pantaloons. The shirt most in use is made of white flannel, trimmed with blue. A small collar, while much neater than a large one, will not be in the way, and the same with the cuffs. Have the latter sewed back so that they will not fall on the hand; it is even better to have the trimming represent them.

Many styles of cap are used, but the latest and most approved style is that known by the name of the Alma cap; such as is worn by the officers of the British army. However, so long as the cap is light, and of porous material, and with a white front to shade the eyes – the underside being green – it does not matter much about the form. The belt should be wide and elastic, so that it will at once serve the purpose required, and yield to the motions of the body.⁵⁶⁸

The following lists the uniform quotes found concerning specific Baltimore clubs.

Excelsior, 1860

“Blue flannel pants, white flannel shirt and gray caps”⁵⁶⁹

Maryland, 1866

“Blue cap with white front, blue pants, and white shirt”⁵⁷⁰

“Blue caps with white visors, blue pants, white shirts and red belts.”⁵⁷¹

The above with the red belt appears to be a misread of the *Baltimore Sun* article of November 12, 1866. The Marylands played the Pastimes of Richmond; the latter club wore the red belts.

Pastime, late-1860s

“Cap of blue cloth with white leather visor, a white flannel shirt with a large capital ‘P.’ of blue in the front, and blue cloth pants”⁵⁷²



Pastimes, circa 1867-1871

The picture above along with Griffith’s recollections led James H. Bready in his work on Baltimore baseball history to conclude: “Blue cap with white visor, white shirt with large P...blue full-length trousers and neckties.”⁵⁷³

It is unclear how often clubs took pictures as a group. For example, it’s known that the Marylands took a team photo in Richmond at Lee’s studio on Sunday, August 16, 1868 according to the *Baltimore Sun* of August 19 via the *Richmond Whig*. Locating these pictures today may be impossible.

Maryland, 1869

“New uniform of chequered (sic) white and blue caps and shirts, and dark blue pants”⁵⁷⁴

“Blue pantaloons, check shirt and caps”⁵⁷⁵

“White flannel cap, shirt and pants, with blue stockings”⁵⁷⁶

“The Maryland boys appeared for the first time in their new uniforms, white caps, shirts, and knee britches trimmed with dark blue chord, and blue stockings.”⁵⁷⁷

“White caps, white shirts with letter M on bosom, white knee breeches and blue stockings.”⁵⁷⁸

Like other teams, the Marylands adopted the knee-breech style of uniform of the Red Stockings of Cincinnati. Soon the Marylands would be dubbed the Blue Stockings, the Chicagos, the White Stockings, the Mutuals of New York, the Green Stockings, etc.

Maryland, 1870

“White flannel shirts, pants and caps, with blue cording and blue stockings”⁵⁷⁹

Pastime, 1870

“White uniform, with red and black plaid stockings”⁵⁸⁰

Baltimore Canaries, 1872

“Their new practice uniforms, red shirts and white breeches and hats, make quite a picturesque appearance on the field.”⁵⁸¹

“The Baltimore nine were early in the field, attired in their new uniform, consisting of yellow Saxony cloth pants, gotten up by Messrs. Jos. Harris & Co., No. 11 North Eutaw Street, tight fitting silk shirts, with Lord Baltimore’s escutcheon on the left breast, and white hats. Their regular black and yellow plaid stockings not being completed they wore ‘Pastime’s’ red and black plaids.”⁵⁸²

“Their appearance was, to say the least, stunning. We had heard a great deal about their brilliant uniform, but in point of ugliness it triple discounts the original dress of the Chicago White Stockings, who had held the palm up to this time in that regard. Their trousers are terrible, looking as though they had been bathed in mustard water, while the ‘escutcheon’ so often alluded to bore an agreeable resemblance at a distance to a slab of pepper and salt.”⁵⁸³

“The Baltimore nine, clad in yellow pants, white shirts, white hats, and ugly looking black and yellow stockings ...”⁵⁸⁴

“The Baltimore Club ... was notable as the ugliest, perhaps, ever seen on a ball field. In addition to pants which resembled in color the subdued yellow of chamois skin, was a shirt which had for a breast pocket what purported to be the arms of Lord Calvert, and which looked like a soiled spot when the men were in the field. The ‘tout ensemble’ was not pleasing; and, while in Baltimore they were soothed with such pet names as the ‘Canaries,’ the ‘Calverts’ and the ‘Lord Baltimores,’ outside they were cognomened the ‘Mustard Trousers,’ the ‘Yellow Legs’ and the ‘Dandelions.’”⁵⁸⁵

Peabody, 1872

“The Peabody appeared in their new uniforms – white hats, covered under the rims with dark green to shade the eyes; white shirts, with the name Peabody in red across the chest, white pants and red stockings.”⁵⁸⁶

Appendix F

Yearly Champions

Many years during the amateur era in Baltimore, 1860-1870, there were formal series set up to crown a city champion who would also claim possession of the silver ball that represented it. The Baltimore champion, not through direct competition or a tournament, was also deemed to be the state champion during the era.

The crowing of a Champion of the South was a little less founded. For one, the Southern championship essentially meant which Baltimore or Washington, D.C. team got the better of the other in direct competition. Other cities were never in the discussion and Baltimore only competed against area clubs and D.C., Richmond and a few others from northern Virginia during the era. Nevertheless, in the parlance of the day, the Southern champion was so acknowledged.

Junior championships are much harder to pin down for a couple of reasons; they weren't followed as closely in the press and which clubs were and which weren't junior can be hard to determine.

1860

Baltimore Champion: Waverly

De facto title, no formal series - there was no formally acknowledged city championship series but there was a de facto one. Waverly clearly came out ahead in the series with the Excelsiors, 2-0-1, and topped Maryland as well.

Southern Champion: Excelsior

There was only one game played in this regard and the Excelsiors defeated the Potomacs of D.C.

1861

Baltimore Champion: Waverly/Pastimes

De facto title, no formal series - the Peabody club took two games from the Druids and then was challenged by the Marylands. Maryland won two straight. Waverly then topped the Marylands and Excelsiors, twice each. But soon thereafter the Excelsiors and Waverlys merged into the Pastimes and then the Pastimes defeated the Marylands.

Southern Champion: Maryland

Again, there was only one game in this regard; Maryland beat the Nationals of D.C.

1862

Baltimore Champion: Undetermined

Not enough information to make a determination.

Southern Champion: Maryland

Maryland again beat the Nationals in the only head to head competition.

1863

Baltimore Champion: Undetermined

Not enough information to make a determination.

Southern Champion: Pastime

The Pastimes beat the Nationals, two straight.

1864

Baltimore Champion: Undetermined

Not enough information to make a determination

Southern Champion: Maryland

Maryland again beat the Jeffersons of D.C. two out of three.

1865

Baltimore Champion: Pastime

Pastime defeated Enterprise two straight.

Southern Champion: Nationals of D.C.

The Nationals went 3-0 versus Baltimore clubs, defeating the Pastimes, Marylands and Enterprise.

1866

Baltimore Champion: Pastime

The silver ball is introduced. Though other games took place, the championship was claimed by the Pastimes who took two straight from Maryland in June and July.

Southern Champion: Nationals of D.C.

Nationals topped the Pastimes twice.

1867

Baltimore Champion: Maryland

Maryland took two out of three from the Pastimes. In September, the Marylands took two of three from the Mutuels.

Southern Champion: Nationals of D.C.

A beefed-up National squad rolled over the competition in the south and west.

1868

Baltimore Champion: Maryland

Maryland took two of three from the Enterprise in September.

Southern Champion: Maryland

Maryland went 2-0 against the Nationals.

1869

Baltimore Champion: Maryland

De facto title, no formal series - outright professionalism had arrived skewing things in favor of the professional Marylands but Maryland did take three of five from the Pastimes.

Southern Champion: Maryland

Maryland went 4-2 against the Olympics of D.C. and beat other District clubs – Monitors, Jeffersons and Nationals.

1870

Baltimore Champion: Undetermined

De facto title, no formal series – before they were broken up Maryland dominated the local clubs, winning 4 of 4 games with the Pastimes and 2 of 2 with the Olympics. But they folded by mid-September. The Pastimes defeated the Olympics 3 out of 3 games and beat the weakened Marylands twice in September.

Southern Champion: Undetermined

Appendix G

Club Constitution and By-Laws

In the *New York Clipper* on February 18 and March 10, 1860, early baseball reporter, historian and pioneer Henry Chadwick provided a blueprint for potential clubs to help them organize and administer their membership. In short, he provided templates for a constitution and by-laws and provided additional advice to help novices. Many of the early clubs adopted these as a starting point and built off them as needed on a club-by-club basis. Newspaper accounts of newly-formed clubs clearly show Chadwick's influence as they typically elected the requisite officers plus three directors he proposed.

A review of these shed light on the early game, its concerns and objectives. A lot of this actually deals with member responsibilities to each other and underlines just how serious the early participants were about their new hobby and the friendships and camaraderie it built.

CONSTITUTION

ARTICLE I

Sec. 1. This club shall be designated as the _____ Base Ball Club of _____.

2. This club shall consist of not more than thirty regular members.

ARTICLE II

Sec. 1. Those desirous of becoming members can be proposed at any meeting, but must be balloted for at the ensuing meeting.

2. Those proposed for membership must be seconded by some member of the club other than the one proposing.

3. At a ballot for membership ___ negative votes shall exclude the candidate.

4. Those who are elected members must subscribe to the constitution and by-laws, pay their initiation fee and regular dues, and furnish their address to the Secretary within ___ days of notice of election, or forfeit his claim to membership.

5. Honorary members must be elected by unanimous vote; they are to pay no initiation fee or dues, but are to be subject to the fines inflicted for violating the rules.

6. Any member desirous of withdrawing from the club must offer his resignation in writing at a regular meeting, but no resignation shall be accepted of the member who shall be in arrears for dues.

ARTICLE III

Sec. 1. The officers of this Club shall consist of a President, Vice President, Treasurer, Secretary, and three Directors, whose term of office shall be one year.

2. The election of officers shall be by ballot at the ___ regular meeting in _____. They shall be balloted for separately, and must receive a majority of all the votes polled to entitle them to an election, and shall enter upon their respective duties immediately after their election.

3. It shall be the duty of the President to preside at all meetings; to enforce a proper observance of the Constitution and By-laws of the Club; to appoint all Committees, not otherwise provided for; and have the casting vote in case of a tie upon any question.

4. *The duties of the Vice President shall be to perform all the duties of the President, in the absence of that officer.*

5. *The duties of the Treasurer shall be to receive and disburse all the funds of the Club. He shall keep a book of individual accounts, pay all bills made or approved by the President, and render vouchers for the same; and at each regular meeting, when called upon to do so, report to the presiding officer the condition of the financial affairs of the club.*

6. *The duties of the Secretary shall be to keep all the books of the Club, except those of the Treasurer; attend to all correspondence; call all meetings of the Club; keep a roll of the members, which he shall call at the opening of every meeting; and such other duties as may be found in the following articles.*

7. *It shall be the duty of the Directors to have charge of the necessary implements of the Club, to determine the time to commence and close the season for field exercise; and attend to all miscellaneous business not otherwise accounted for.*

8. *In case of any office becoming vacant, the vacancy shall be immediately filled by new election.*

ARTICLE IV

Sec 1. The stated meetings of the club shall be held _____ at 8 p.m.

2. *___ members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business at stated meetings.*

3. *The President shall call extra meetings for business at the written request of a regular quorum of members, or when he may deem it expedient.*

4. *The days of field exercise shall be such as may be appointed from time to time, at the regular meetings of the Club.*

5. *All committees shall report at the next meeting after their appointment, except when the nature of their business requires a longer time, to be granted on application to the President.*

ARTICLE V

Sec. 1. Every alteration, amendment, or addition to the Constitution, shall be delivered to the President in writing, who shall publish the same to the Club; and at the next regular meeting it shall be considered and adopted, if two-thirds of the members present concur.

BY-LAWS

ARTICLE I

At the regular meetings of the club, the following order of business shall be observed: 1st, calling the roll; 2nd, reading the minutes of the previous meeting; 3rd, collection of dues and fines; 4th, proposing members and election thereof; 5th, reports of committees; and 6th, miscellaneous business. A motion for adjournment shall always be in order.

ARTICLE II

All persons elected members of this club shall pay an initiation fee of ___ dollars, and each member shall pay an ___ due of ___ dollars.

ARTICLE III

No expenses for refreshments on match days shall be paid out of the funds of this club. All such expenses to be defrayed by individual subscriptions only. All the assessments levied on the members of this club shall be paid or not, at the option of each member assessed.

ARTICLE IV

Section 1. Any member who shall use profane language either at a meeting of the club, or during field exercise, shall be fined ___ cents.

2. Any member disputing the decision of the Umpire during field exercise shall be fined ___ cents.

3. Any member refusing obedience to the Captain during field exercise, and while he has lawful authority, shall pay a fine of ___ cents.

4. Any member who shall absent himself from a business meeting, without a sufficient excuse, shall be fined ___ cents.

5. Any member, either at a meeting for business or field exercise, not coming to order when called upon to do so by the President or Captain, shall be fined ___ cents.

6. Any member refusing to pay the fines and dues imposed by these By-Laws, or who shall absent himself from field exercise for the space of three months, may be suspended or expelled by a vote of ___ of the members at any regular meeting.

7. Any member under suspension is subject to dues, but cannot either vote or participate in field exercise.

ARTICLE V

Members when assembled for field exercise will be directed by two Captains, who shall be designated by the presiding officer of the club present. The Captains are to have absolute control of the game, and shall designate each position the player is to occupy in the field, which position cannot be changed without the consent of the respective Captains.

The presiding officer will also designate some member to act as Umpire, whose duty, on such occasions, shall be to keep the game in a book kept for that purpose, and note all violations of the By-Laws. He shall decide all disputes relative to the game, and shall collect the fines incurred during the game, and pay the same to the Treasurer.

If there be not a sufficient number of members of the Club present when a match be made up, others, not members, may be chosen to make up a game, which game shall not be broken up to admit members arriving on the ground later than the time appointed for commencing play. In all other cases, members shall have the preference.

ARTICLE VI

Any alteration, addition, or amendment of these By-Laws shall be made in the same manner as provided in Article ___ Section ___ of the Constitution.

ADVICE

Before forming a club, it would be well to ascertain whether there will be a sufficient number of those, desirous of enrolling themselves as members of such an organization, who will be interested to an extent sufficient to place the club on a permanent footing; and especially is it requisite that a majority of them should be those able to devote a portion of their time to the requisite practice of the game, and at the same time fully alive to the welfare of the club they join.

Being satisfied in this respect, the next proceeding is to adopt an appropriate name, and one indicative of the locality of the club. In this matter care should be taken to avoid if possible the selection of a name already adopted. In framing the Constitution and By Laws of the club, avoid having any rule that cannot or will not be enforced, as it will otherwise lead to a laxity of obedience that will injuriously affect those rules that are absolutely necessary for the existence of the club.

The fines, if any, should be light, being easier of collection and fully as effective as if they were of great amount...

The officers of the club should be men of influence with the members thereof, and such as can always be present on the occasions appointed wither for meetings or for field exercise. It is not necessary that they should be good players, beyond the requisite ability to properly represent the club on all occasions.

In admitting new members, be sure that they are persons of good habits and character. A person of a quarrelsome disposition should never be allowed to enter or remain in any ball club, as he will not only destroy the harmony that should exist in such an association, but will also deter good men from joining, who would make perhaps fine players, as well as firm supporters of the club.

As the expense attendant upon joining the club is a matter of importance to many, it will not be out of place to mention that the expense of joining a Ball Club is comparatively a mere nominal sum, the cost of the uniform being the most prominent item; unless he should join a club that is continually incurring expenses for suppers, etc.

The principal expenses of a club are the rent of ground and room, and the materials of the game, such as bats, bases, and balls; which being divided among many, makes the individual assessment trifling.

Bibliography

Web Sites:

2ndmarylandcoa.com

Ancestry.com

Baseballchronology.com

Baseballlibrary.com

Baseball-reference.com

Collphyphil.com

Deadballbaseball.com

Familysearch.com

Findagrave.com

Georgeafrederick.com

Heritagequest.com

Mdgovpap.net

Onlinebiographies.info

Paw.princeton.edu

Protoball.org

Retrosheet.org

Robertedwardauctions.com

Sabr.org

Threadsofourgame.com

Wikipedia.org

Newspapers:

Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser, 1859-1873

Baltimore Daily Commercial, 1865-1866

Baltimore Daily Exchange, 1859-1861

Baltimore Republican, 1860

Baltimore Sun, 1853-1925

Baltimore Sunday Herald, 1895

Baltimore Sunday Telegram, 1865-1866

Brooklyn Eagle, 1858-1870, 1877

Cambridge American Eagle, Maryland, 1857

Carlisle American Volunteer, Pennsylvania, 1866

Chicago Daily Tribune, 1870, 1883

Cleveland Morning Leader, 1859

Cumberland Civilian and Telegraph, Maryland

Daily Alta California, 1879-1880, 1886-1887

Door County Advocate, Sturgeon Bay, WI, 1885

Evening Star, Washington D.C., 1860-1869, 1904

The Independent, Door County, WI, 1889

Logansport Journal, Indiana, 1884

Morning Register, Fort Worth, 1899 via Ancestry.com

National Republican, Washington D.C., 1867-1870

New York Clipper, 1857-1878

New York Sunday Mercury, 1860, 1864

New York Times, 1854-1870

Norfolk Journal, 1868

Omaha Daily Bee, 1910

Philadelphia Daily Evening Bulletin, 1864-1865, 1870

Philadelphia Daily Evening Telegram, 1865-1870

Philadelphia Inquirer, 1871

Philadelphia Press, 1865

Richmond Daily Dispatch, 1861

Richmond Enquirer, 1866

Richmond Examiner, 1867

Sporting Life, 1887-1916

The Sporting News, 1896

Sunbury American, Pennsylvania, 1866

Syracuse Daily Journal, 1859, 1866

Washington Post, 1911

Wilkes' Spirit of the Times, New York, 1861, 1870-1871

Books and Articles:

Bachman, Frank P. *The Story of Inventions*. Arlington Heights, Illinois: Christian Liberty Press, 2010.

Beirne, Francis F. *The Amiable Baltimoreans*. Hatboro, Pennsylvania: Tradition Press, 1968.

Bogar, Thomas A. *Backstage at the Lincoln Assassination: The Untold Story of the Actors and Stagehands at the Ford's Theatre*. Washington, D.C.: Regency History, 2013.

Bowditch, Eden Unger and Anne Draddy. *Druid Hill Park: The Heart of Historic Baltimore*. Charleston, South Carolina: The History press, 2008.

Bready, James, H. *Baseball in Baltimore: The First 100 Years*. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1998.

Brunson, James Edward. *The Early Image of Black Baseball: Race and Representation in the Popular Press, 1871-1890*. Jefferson, North Carolina: McFarland and Company, 2009.

Bulger, Bozeman, "Pitching, Past and Present," *Baseball Magazine*, February 1912.

Cannon, Jessica. "Riots, Baltimore, 1861," Mdoe.org.

"Civil War Veterans who played Major League Baseball Research Project," Society for American Baseball Research, Sabr.org, ongoing.

Congressional Series Set, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1894, Google eBook.

Farrell, Michael R. *The History of Baltimore's Streetcars*. Sykesville, Maryland: Greenberg Publishing Company, Inc., 1992.

Fogel, Horace S. "Who Threw the First Curve Ball?," *The Sporting Life*, 8 April 1916, page 13.

Foster, John B. "The Evolution of Pitching", *The Sporting News*, 26 November 1931.

Griffith, William Ridgely. *The Early History of Amateur Baseball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*. Baltimore: John Cox's Sons, 1897.

Gruber, John H., "The Pitcher," *The Sporting News*, 23 December 1915

Harvard University, Class of 1877. Norwood, Massachusetts: Plimpton Press, 1917.

Helton, Gary. *Images of America: Baltimore's Streetcars and Buses.* Charleston, South Carolina: Arcadia Publishing, 2008.

Hershberger, Richard. "The Olympic Ball Club of Philadelphia," *Base Ball: A Journal of the Early Game*, Spring 2011.

Hershberger, Richard. "When Did the Umpire Start Calling Balls and Strikes?," Protoball.org.

Hershberger, Richard. "Judgment!," Protoball.org.

Kirsch, George B. *The Creation of American Team Sports: Baseball and Cricket, 1838-72.* Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1989.

Kirsch, George B. *Baseball in Blue and Gray: The National Pastime during the Civil War.* Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 2003.

Lanman, Dr. Barry A. *Baltimore County: Celebrating a Legacy, 1659-2009.* Baltimore: Baltimore County Historical Society Inc., 2009.

Lieb, Frederick G. *The Baltimore Orioles: The History of a Colorful Team in Baltimore and St. Louis.* Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 1955.

McKenna, Brian. *Early Exits: The Premature Endings of Baseball Careers.* Lanham, Maryland: Scarecrow Press, 2006.

McKenna, Brian. "Arthur Pue Gorman," Society for American Baseball Research's Biography Project.

McKenna, Brian. "Asa Brainard," Society for American Baseball Research's Biography Project.

McKenna, Brian. "Bob Ferguson," Society for American Baseball Research's Biography Project.

McKenna, Brian. "Bobby Mathews," Society for American Baseball Research's Biography Project.

McKenna, Brian. "Steve Bellan," Society for American Baseball Research's Biography Project.

Melton, Tracy Mathew. *Hanging Henry Gambrill: The Violent Career of Baltimore's Plug Uglies, 1854-1860.* Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 2005.

Miklich, Eric. *The Rules of the Game: A Compilation of the Rules of Baseball, 1845-1900.* Self-published: 2005.

Mills, Dorothy Seymour. *Those Nimble American Girls,* [Thenationalpastimemuseum.com](http://thenationalpastimemuseum.com)

- Morris, Peter. *A Game of Inches: The Story Behind the Innovations that Shaped Baseball, One-Volume Edition*. Chicago, Ivan R. Dee, 2010.
- Morris, Peter and others. *Base Ball Pioneers: The Clubs and Players who Spread the Sport Nationwide, 1850-1870*. Jefferson, North Carolina: McFarland & Company, 2012.
- Morris, Peter and others. *Base Ball Founders: The Clubs, Players and Cities of the Northeast that Established the Game*. Jefferson, North Carolina: McFarland & Company, 2013.
- Morris, Peter. *Cracking Baseball's Cold Cases: Filling in the Facts about 17 Mystery Major Leaguers*. Jefferson, North Carolina: McFarland & Company, 2013.
- Morton, John Fass. *Mustin: A Naval Family of the Twentieth Century*. Annapolis, Maryland: Naval Institute Press, 2003.
- Mussill, Bernie. "The Evolution of the Baseball Bat," *Oldtime Baseball News*, Volume 4, Issue 2, 2000.
- Payne, Marty. "The Business of Base Ball in Small Towns: The Eastern Shore of Maryland," *Newsletter of the Business of Baseball Committee, Volume X, Issue 4*. Cleveland: Society for American Baseball Research, Winter 2005.
- Porter, George T. and others. *The Nassau Herald*. Princeton, New Jersey: Stelle and Smith, 1869.
- Presbrey, Frank and James Hugh Moffatt. *Athletics at Princeton: A History*. New York: Frank Presbrey Company, 1901.
- Princeton Alumni Weekly, Volume 19*. New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1918.
- Princeton University, Class of 1870*. Philadelphia: Sherman and Company, 1891.
- Ruffner, Kevin Conley. *Maryland's Blue & Gray: A Border State's Union and Confederate Junior Officer Corps*. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1997.
- Ryczek, William J. *Baseball's First Inning: A History of the National Pastime through the Civil War*. Jefferson, North Carolina: McFarland & Company, 2009.
- Ryczek, William. "The Origins of the Art of Pitching during the 19th Century,"
Thenationalpastimemuseum.com.
- Saches, Edward. *Bird's Eye View of the City of Baltimore*. Baltimore: E. Sachse & Co, 1869, digitals via Library of Congress Geography and Map Division Washington, D.C.

Scharf, John Thomas. *History of Baltimore City and County: From the Earliest Period to the Present Day*. Baltimore: L.H. Everts, 1881.

Schoeberlein, Rob, "Baltimore African Americans in the Civil War," Baltimorecityarchives.wordpress.com, 11 February 2013.

Seymour, Harold. *Baseball: The Early Years*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1960.

Simons, William M. *The Cooperstown Symposium on Baseball and American Culture, 2002*. Jefferson, North Carolina: McFarland & Company, 2002.

Stamp, Jimmy. "A Brief History of the Baseball," Smithsonianmag.com, 28 June 2013.

Swanson, Ryan A. *When Baseball Went White: Reconstruction, Reconciliation, and Dreams of a National Pastime*. Lincoln and London: University of Nebraska Press, 2014.

Thorn, John. *Baseball in the Garden of Eden: The Secret History of the Early Game*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2011.

Thorn, John. "Magnolia Ball Club Predates Knickerbocker," Ourgame.mlbblogs.com, 7 December 2012

Thorn, John. "Pitching: Evolution and Revolution," Ourgame.mlbblog.com, 6 August 2014.

Wright, Marshall D. *The National Association of Base Ball Players, 1857-1870*. Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Company, 2000.

Notes

Chapter 1 Notes

¹ The players actually have a large role in this as well.

² Protoball.org is an ambitious project that seeks to chronicle the early game of baseball and its predecessors and contemporaries.

³ *Cleveland Morning Leader*, 9 July 1859

⁴ Unfortunately, the term is used much more often than any intricate description of the activity taking place. Thus, we are left to wonder just what form of a bat and ball game was being cited in many specific references.

⁵ Oliver, a former editor of the *Yonkers Statesman*, was first approached by Al Spalding and the Mills Commission during the quest to determine the origins of the game – the process that eventually concluded that it was invented by Abner Doubleday. (*Sporting Life*, 25 November 1905, page 9)

⁶ “Oldest Baseball Man,” *Baltimore Sun*, 27 December 1905

⁷ William J. Ryczek, *Baseball’s First Inning*, page 53, recommended Constitution and Bylaws can be found in Appendix G

⁸ Richard Hershberger, The Olympic Ball Club of Philadelphia

⁹ John Thorn, *Magnolia Ball Club Predates Knickerbocker*

¹⁰ *National Advocate*, New York, 25 April 1823, page 2, column 4 via Protoball.org

¹¹ The rules were drafted by William R. Wheaton and William H. Tucker for the Knickerbockers. Wheaton claims he first inked rules with the Gotham Club, also known as the Washingtons, in 1837. He later moved on to the New York Base Ball Club which he and other members eventually left to form the Knickerbockers. Wheaton may have been selected as one of the two drafters of the Knickerbockers rules because of previous experience drawing them up. Thus rules so famously attributed to the Knickerbockers may simply be a melding of ones from previous clubs with their own.

¹² *Official Baseball Rules, 2014 Edition* is about 120 pages.

¹³ *New York Times*, 19 December 1854. This is a different Gotham club than the one predating the Knickerbockers.

¹⁴ Though the spreading and adopting of the New York style of play did not take place at one particular moment in history; it was a haphazard and sporadic process. Many other forms of the sport were played before the universal melding under the New York rules took place.

¹⁵ *The Sporting News*, 29 February 1896

¹⁶ It's best to find a good copy of this online and blow it up to examine it.

¹⁷ *New York Sunday Mercury*, 30 December 1860, page 6

Chapter 2 Notes

¹⁸ *New York Clipper*, 1 August 1857

¹⁹ *New York Clipper*, 19 June 1858

²⁰ *Baltimore Sun*, 8 October 1859

²¹ *Baltimore Sun*, 8 October 1859, page 1

²² Some sources cite the Hygea club as the only cricket club surviving the war in Baltimore but the Monumental did as well. It reorganized in the summer after the war according to the 7 August 1865 issue of the *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser* and the Hygea and Monumental cricket clubs played each other, per an account in the same paper on 19 October.

Cricket revived somewhat in the 1870s. Some familiar baseball surnames played cricket during that decade.

²³ 1860 *Baltimore City Directory*

²⁴ *Baltimore Sun*, 10 January 1853, page 2. Beam is often identified as a partner in Wood, Orendorf and Company but that partnership was formed after the 1858 or 1859 date of interest here, circa 1861.

²⁵ He's listed as a commercial merchant in the 1862 *Brooklyn City Directory*.

²⁶ At the end of 1877, Leggett left Brooklyn and disappeared after being suspected of embezzlement, pocketing licensing fees, as a clerk in the excise department of the Board of Police and Excise Commissioners. (*Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 21 December 1877 and 26 December 1877) Reports place his death in Dickinson, Texas in 1894.

²⁷ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*

²⁸ The first clubs to form in neighboring Washington, D.C., the Nationals and Potomacs, were organized in the fall of 1859.

²⁹ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*

³⁰ The Woodbury factory was built in 1842. By 1875, Polhemus, according to the *New York Clipper*, was "rolling in wealth now and one of the directors of the Brooklyn City Gas Company." (*New York Clipper*, 4 September 1875)

³¹ As can be seen in the illustration at the beginning of Chapter 4

³² William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*

³³ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*

³⁴ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 13 July 1859. Beam married Shurtz's daughter Susannah in January 1857.

³⁵ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*

³⁶ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*

³⁷ The Mount Vernon Hook and Ladder Company was an odd place to have a meeting room for the Excelsiors. They were a Democratic bunch and relatively well off. The Plug Uglies were street thugs and enforcers for the Republicans, and drunken ones at that. To boot, Beam was a combative supporter of the Democratic Party. This may indeed be correct or perhaps William Griffith erred when naming the fire company. James A. Courtney, an early member of the Excelsiors, was an officer in the First Baltimore Hose Company at 10 McClellan Alley near Baltimore Street. Maybe that was the meeting spot. But that is just speculation.

³⁸ *Baltimore Sun*, 4 October 1894, page 8. Ages and occupations, for the most part, taken from various U.S. Censuses and city directories

³⁹ Levering had sons Leonard and Edwin that played with the Independent Juniors in 1866. There was also a George A. Levering, president, with Prospect in 1861.

⁴⁰ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 22 October 1859

⁴¹ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*

⁴² William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*, page 5

⁴³ *New York Clipper*, 25 June 1859, page 76, column 1

⁴⁴ Personal email dated 19 December 2014

⁴⁵ See John Thorn, *Magnolia Ball Club Predates Knickerbocker*

Chapter 3 Notes

⁴⁶ *New York Clipper*, 24 March 1860

⁴⁷ The figures include total number of Caucasians and free African Americans.

⁴⁸ Wikipedia.org

⁴⁹ *New York Clipper*, 31 March 1860

⁵⁰ *New York Clipper*, 17 March 1860

⁵¹ Jimmy Stamp, *A Brief History of the Baseball*

⁵² *New York Clipper*, 17 March 1860

⁵³ Bernie Mussill, *The Evolution of the Baseball Bat*

⁵⁴ *New York Clipper*, 17 March 1860

⁵⁵ *New York Clipper*, 17 March 1860

⁵⁶ *New York Clipper*, 17 March 1860

⁵⁷ Were the participants adhering on any given day to the formal regulations? It's imagined that the diligent ones were but also assumed that others were a little more lax. Preparing a ball grounds properly takes a lot of care, patience, time and effort, and a measure of expenditures. Were the teenage clubs and a few others crossing all the t's and dotting all the i's? The Madison Avenue area clubs regularly hosted out-of-town ball teams and thus surely followed most of the essential regulations. Perhaps though, some aspects of early baseball were more casual than traditional histories have imparted

⁵⁸ Peter Morris, *A Game of Inches*, introduction to Chapter 3

⁵⁹ John B. Foster, *The Evolution of Pitching*

⁶⁰ *New York Sunday Mercury*, 2 March 1864

⁶¹ John Thorn, *Pitching: Evolution and Revolution*

⁶² John Thorn, *Baseball in the Garden of Eden*, page 122

⁶³ *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 6 August 1860

⁶⁴ Richard Hershberger, *When Did the Umpire Start Calling Balls and Strikes?*

⁶⁵ Richard Hershberger, *Judgment!*

⁶⁶ William Ryczek, *The Origins of the Art of Pitching during the 19th Century*

⁶⁷ *New York Clipper*, 2 August 1862 via Peter Morris, *A Game of Inches*

⁶⁸ See Chapter 4 for setup of the Madison Avenue diamonds.

⁶⁹ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 2 April 1860

⁷⁰ At the time Brooklyn, Manhattan and Long Island were considered separate entities.

⁷¹ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 30 April 1860

⁷² *New York Clipper*, 10 March 1860

⁷³ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 8 June 1860

⁷⁴ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 8 June 1860

⁷⁵ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 8 June 1860

-
- ⁷⁶ *New York Clipper*, 23 June 1860
- ⁷⁷ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 8 June 1860
- ⁷⁸ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 6 July 1860
- ⁷⁹ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 11 July 1860
- ⁸⁰ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 14 July 1860. Appendix G describes the nuances of club administration.
- ⁸¹ No citation was found confirming or for that matter narrowing Waverly's formation date.
- ⁸² *Baltimore Sunday Herald*, 22 September 1895, page 14
- ⁸³ See Chapter 4 for setup of the Madison Avenue diamonds.
- ⁸⁴ *Brooklyn Eagle*, 22 August 1860
- ⁸⁵ 19cbaseball.com
- ⁸⁶ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 29 August 1860
- ⁸⁷ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 11 September 1860
- ⁸⁸ *Baltimore American*, 11 September 1860
- ⁸⁹ *Baltimore Sun*, 18 September 1860
- ⁹⁰ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 2 October 1860
- ⁹¹ *Baltimore Sun*, 25 May 1867
- ⁹² *Baltimore Sun*, 27 October 1866
- ⁹³ *Baltimore Sun*, 13 September 1860
- ⁹⁴ Many can be viewed at threadsofourgame.com, an ongoing project.
- ⁹⁵ *Baltimore Republican*, 22 September 1860
- ⁹⁶ The *Baltimore Sun* claimed 4000 to 5000 in attendance but that seems very high.
- ⁹⁷ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 24 September 1860
- ⁹⁸ See Chapter 4 for setup of the Madison Avenue diamonds.
- ⁹⁹ *New York Clipper*, 6 October 1860
- ¹⁰⁰ *New York Clipper*, 6 October 1860
- ¹⁰¹ *New York Sunday Mercury*, 30 September 1860
- ¹⁰² *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 24 September 1860

¹⁰³ *Baltimore Sun*, 24 September 1860

¹⁰⁴ *New York Sunday Mercury*, 30 September 1860

¹⁰⁵ *New York Clipper*, 6 October 1860

¹⁰⁶ *New York Clipper*, 6 October 1860

¹⁰⁷ *New York Clipper*, 6 October 1860

¹⁰⁸ *New York Clipper*, 6 October 1860

¹⁰⁹ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 18 October 1860

¹¹⁰ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 1 December 1860. Where exactly this diamond was located is unclear. It sounds like the location of the Excelsior diamond but is identified as belonging to both Baltimore and Belvidere. There were other open lots in the vicinity where clubs may have played. See Chapter 4 for field layouts.

¹¹¹ Onlinebiographies.info

¹¹² Various *Baltimore Sun* searches

¹¹³ *New York Clipper*, 20 June 1874. The National Association – not to be confused with the National Association of Base Ball Players – was a professional league that operated from 1871 to 1875. The National Association was deemed not to be a major league by Major League Baseball’s Special Baseball and Records Committee of 1968-1969 that coincided with the publication of the first Macmillan baseball encyclopedia. The reasoning centered on the association’s erratic scheduling process and various other procedural issues.

¹¹⁴ *Baltimore Sunday Herald*, 22 September 1895, page 14

¹¹⁵ Florence and Sarah Kelsey had a younger brother named Henry C. who was born in January 1855 and is a good bet to be the Pastime player. They were the children of a wealthy commercial merchant. In 1870 the Kelseys lived next door to the Sellmans.

Chapter 4 Notes

¹¹⁶ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 13 July 1859

¹¹⁷ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*

¹¹⁸ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 29 October 1860

¹¹⁹ Eden Unger Bowditch and Anne Draddy, *Druid Hill Park*

¹²⁰ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 31 July 1860. The Madison Avenue grounds was located just below the “PASSENG, R.R.” lettering at the bottom. Note the Orem property. Morris Orem was an early Excelsior and Pastime.

¹²¹ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 31 July 1860

¹²² Michael R. Farrell, *The History of Baltimore's Streetcars*

¹²³ Skating was very popular at the time. Skaters could be found throughout the city all winter wherever bodies of water froze over or natural depressions filled with water and did the same.

¹²⁴ Dr. Barry A. Lanman, *Baltimore County: Celebrating a Legacy, 1659-2009*, map on page 19

¹²⁵ As noted in the accounts of the Brooklyn Excelsior game in 1860, a clubhouse in the area already existed. Where this was is unclear.

¹²⁶ *Baltimore Sun*, 24 July 1860, page 1

¹²⁷ *Baltimore Sun*, 18 December 1860, page 1

¹²⁸ *Baltimore Sun*, 30 January 1861, page 1

¹²⁹ *Baltimore Sun*, 7 February 1861, page 1

¹³⁰ *Baltimore Sun*, 30 April 1861, page 1

¹³¹ *Baltimore Sun*, 24 May 1861, page 1

¹³² *Baltimore Sun*, 2 July 1861, page 1

¹³³ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 13 August 1860, page 1

¹³⁴ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 6 October 1860

¹³⁵ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 8 September 1865

¹³⁶ *Baltimore Daily Commercial*, 5 April 1866 and *Baltimore Sun*, 13 April 1866

¹³⁷ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 5 April 1866

¹³⁸ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 8 September 1865

¹³⁹ A surviving season-pass wallet still exists; it's burgundy and printed with the phrase "Pastime Amateur Athletic Club." But, it's not entirely clear which era it was from. There were Pastime clubs in the 1870s and '80s that formed after the original disbanded in mid-1872. The use of the term 'Amateur Athletic Club' may denote a later time. It's seems more likely that the club referred to itself as the 'Pastime Base Ball Club' in the 1860s. Then again, the use of AAC term may indicate the incorporation of the ice skating club.

¹⁴⁰ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 6 September 1865

¹⁴¹ *New York Clipper*, 6 November 1869

¹⁴² 1870 U.S. Census

¹⁴³ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 31 October 1873.

-
- ¹⁴⁴ Benefits were held for him at least as late as 1890. A benefit was thrown for his widow in 1903.
- ¹⁴⁵ The 1874 *Baltimore City Directory* shows G. F. Foye as superintendent of baseball grounds. He was listed as “keeper of base b grounds” in the 1880 U.S. Census.
- ¹⁴⁶ *Baltimore Sun*, 26 May 1893. He was succeeded by Alexander W. Rider. (*Baltimore Sun*, 16 March 1893)
- ¹⁴⁷ “Also known as Huntington Avenue Grounds and American Association Park, it was located at the southeast corner of what is now East 25th Street and Barclay Street.” (Deadballbaseball.com)
- ¹⁴⁸ “... was located at the southwest corner of what is now Greenmount Avenue and East 29th Street.” (Deadballbaseball.com)
- ¹⁴⁹ “Known also as Oriole Park (III) and the Baltimore Baseball and Exhibition Grounds ... Union Park was located at the corner of East 25th Street and what is now Hunter Street in the Barclay section of Baltimore, just south of Harwood.” (Deadballbaseball.com)
- ¹⁵⁰ 1846 *Portland City Directory*
- ¹⁵¹ *Baltimore Sun*, 19 November 1892
- ¹⁵² 1860 U.S. Census and *Baltimore Sun*, 19 November 1892
- ¹⁵³ *Baltimore Sun*, 28 August 1865
- ¹⁵⁴ *Baltimore Sun*, 31 May 1861
- ¹⁵⁵ *Baltimore Sun*, 28 August 1865
- ¹⁵⁶ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 21 August 1865, Clifford v Friendship
- ¹⁵⁷ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 14 September 1865, Waverly v Resolute
- ¹⁵⁸ Gary Helton, *Images of America: Baltimore's Streetcars and Buses*
- ¹⁵⁹ The orphanage appears to be the box-shaped building, the top of which is visible in the second Saches illustration.
- ¹⁶⁰ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 1 December 1860
- ¹⁶¹ Notice the tree between the grandstand and field which must have been there for a time.
- ¹⁶² *Baltimore Sun*, 6 April 1870, page 1
- ¹⁶³ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 14 August 1871
- ¹⁶⁴ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 19 August 1872
- ¹⁶⁵ Appendix D tries to locate each field's general location: Southwest; Southeast; Northwest; Northeast.
- ¹⁶⁶ Presumably one of the Madison Avenue diamonds.

¹⁶⁷ William Stowman (24 March 1814 to 11 June 1878). Baseball was played at Stowman's Park through 1891. Field sometimes referred to as Stoneman's.

¹⁶⁸ Baseball games continued at Newington Park through 1883.

¹⁶⁹ Accounts of the street names differ, citing Baker Street or Baker Avenue. The Newington name stems to some measure from the Newington Lane mapped on the first illustration in this chapter.

¹⁷⁰ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 27 July 1871

¹⁷¹ 1872 *Baltimore City Directory*

¹⁷² *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 14 August 1871

¹⁷³ *New York Clipper*, 25 November 1871

¹⁷⁴ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 29 June 1872

¹⁷⁵ Peter Morris, *A Game of Inches*, 14.5.11

¹⁷⁶ There were issues leading up to the building of the facility. The wood supplier repossessed his product over the winter and much of the initial sod was stolen. Construction was frantic in early spring and the grounds still needed work after Opening Day.

¹⁷⁷ *Baltimore Sun*, 13 May 1873

¹⁷⁸ Some may actually be different names for existing fields.

Chapter 5 Notes

¹⁷⁹ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 18 March 1861

¹⁸⁰ *Baltimore Sun*, 27 February 1861

¹⁸¹ *Baltimore Sun*, 29 July 1861, page 1

¹⁸² *Baltimore Sun*, 31 May 1861, page 1

¹⁸³ *Richmond Daily Dispatch*, 12 April 1861

¹⁸⁴ *Baltimore Sun*, 22 July 1861

¹⁸⁵ *Baltimore Sun*, 22 July 1861, page 1

¹⁸⁶ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 29 August 1861

¹⁸⁷ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 22 October 1859

-
- ¹⁸⁸ Ages for the most part pulled from various U.S. Censuses and Familysearch.com records.
- ¹⁸⁹ Information for the most part pulled from various U.S. Censuses and Familysearch.com records.
- ¹⁹⁰ *Baltimore Sun*, 17 August 1861, page 1
- ¹⁹¹ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*
- ¹⁹² *Baltimore Sun* 26 August 1861, page 2
- ¹⁹³ *Baltimore Sun*, 4 October 1894
- ¹⁹⁴ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*
- ¹⁹⁵ *Baltimore Sun*, 26 November 1861
- ¹⁹⁶ Peter Morris, *Base Ball Pioneers*
- ¹⁹⁷ Wikipedia.org
- ¹⁹⁸ Peter Morris in *Base Ball Pioneers* lists Minis as the grandson of William Livingston, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, but his mother's father was John Swift Livingston and his father was Robert Cambridge Livingston. Perhaps I missed a family connection or erred in the lineage.
- ¹⁹⁹ *Baltimore Sun*, 19 May 1890, page 1
- ²⁰⁰ A minor correction to *Base Ball Pioneers*, Van Ness married Helena Bartow Sargent (not Shriver), a descent of Charles Carroll, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, through her mother, Sofia Carroll's lineage.
- ²⁰¹ Wikipedia.org
- ²⁰² George Beam would have been a good one to do so but he died in the mid-1860s before such a thing was warranted.
- ²⁰³ Passport application dated 30 June 1890
- ²⁰⁴ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*, page 32
- ²⁰⁵ Horace S. Fogel, *Who Threw the First Curve Ball?*
- ²⁰⁶ Unidentified source, sourcing linkage provided on page 90, Peter Morris' *A Game of Inches*
- ²⁰⁷ Frank Presbrey and James Hugh Moffatt, *Athletics at Princeton: A History*
- ²⁰⁸ *Princeton Alumni Weekly, Volume 19*
- ²⁰⁹ Morrisania is located in South Bronx, NYC
- ²¹⁰ Brian McKenna, *Arthur Pue Gorman*

Chapter 6 Notes

²¹¹ *Congressional Series Set*

²¹² Jessica Cannon, *Riots, Baltimore, 1861*

²¹³ *Baltimore Sun*, 4 October 1894

²¹⁴ *New York Clipper*, 4 July 1863. Pearsall later joined the Montgomery club in Alabama where he settled after the war.

²¹⁵ *Baltimore Sun*, 5 May 1862, page 1

²¹⁶ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 14 April 1862

²¹⁷ George B. Kirsch, *The Creation of American Team Sports*, page 81

²¹⁸ *Evening Star*, Washington, D.C., 18 June 1862

²¹⁹ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 10 August 1863

²²⁰ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*, page 35

²²¹ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 17 September 1863

²²² *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 21 July 1862

²²³ *Baltimore Sun*, 29 February 1864

²²⁴ *Baltimore Sun*, 28 May 1864

²²⁵ William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*, page 36-37

²²⁶ *Civil War Veterans who played Major League Baseball Research Project*, Society for American Baseball Research

²²⁷ *Baltimore Sun*, 12 June 1862, page 1

²²⁸ Eden Unger Bowditch and Anne Draddy, *Druid Hill Park*

²²⁹ Rob Schoeberlein, *Baltimore African Americans in the Civil War*

²³⁰ Photos are cropped from larger ones. They seem to be taken on the same day. Troops in formation sat in the foreground. The top picture seems to be taken during a game in progress, halted for the photograph as many are turned towards the camera. The bottom picture seems to be a looser configuration of players.

²³¹ *New York Clipper*, 12 August 1865

²³² Thomas A. Bogar, *Backstage at the Lincoln Assassination*

²³³ Thomas A. Bogar, *Backstage at the Lincoln Assassination*, page 3

²³⁴ Thomas A. Bogar, *Backstage at the Lincoln Assassination*

²³⁵ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 9 June 1871

²³⁶ Clapham was their mother's maiden name.

²³⁷ 2ndmarylandcoa.com

²³⁸ Kevin Conley Ruffner, *Maryland's Blue & Gray*

²³⁹ Howard's son Charles married Key's daughter Elizabeth.

²⁴⁰ Headstone, Findagrave.com

²⁴¹ Kevin Conley Ruffner, *Maryland's Blue & Gray*

²⁴² Died 13 April 1913

²⁴³ Peter Morris, *Base Ball Pioneers*, page 259

²⁴⁴ Clapham Murray is listed with him in the 1860 U.S. Census. Pennington's mother Sophia Clapham was the sister of the Murray's mother Mary "Nancy."

²⁴⁵ Kevin Conley Ruffner, *Maryland's Blue & Gray*

Chapter 7 Notes

²⁴⁶ *New York Times*, 5 September 1869. Back on July 6, 1867, the Pythians played the Alerts of D.C. in Philly. It was the first game in the city in which black teams played on a diamond owned by a white team. Frederick Douglass was in the stands that day; his son was on the Alerts (*National Republican*, 9 July 1867).

²⁴⁷ *Baltimore Sun*, 23 September 1869, page 4

²⁴⁸ *Baltimore Sun*, 25 September, page 1

²⁴⁹ *Richmond Times*, 7 November 1866

²⁵⁰ In July 1882 the Peabody club of Baltimore went to Richmond to play some contests. One of their opponents was a black club. Afterwards while the Peabodys were at a bar, a fight ensued with other patrons irritated by the interracial contest. *Baltimore Sun*, 10 July 1882

²⁵¹ The Hannibals may have existed by 1865.

²⁵² *Baltimore Sun*, 5 June 1874 and 30 July 1874 and *New York Clipper*, 15 August 1874

²⁵³ *Baltimore Sun*, 4 July 1876

²⁵⁴ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 10 September 1868

²⁵⁵ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 10 September 1868

²⁵⁶ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 16 September 1871

²⁵⁷ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 17 May 1871

²⁵⁸ James Edward Brunson, *The Early Image of Black Baseball and New York Clipper*, 16 September 1871

Chapter 8 Notes

²⁵⁹ John B. Foster, *The Evolution of Pitching*

²⁶⁰ John H. Gruber, *The Pitcher*

²⁶¹ Richard Hershberger, *When Did the Umpire Start Calling Balls and Strikes?*

²⁶² Richard Hershberger, *When Did the Umpire Start Calling Balls and Strikes?*

²⁶³ *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 28 June 1864

²⁶⁴ *New York Sunday Mercury*, 10 July 1864

²⁶⁵ William Ryczek, *The Origins of the Art of Pitching during the 19th Century*

²⁶⁶ *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 2 September 1864 via Protoball.org

²⁶⁷ See Appendix C for a listing.

²⁶⁸ *Baltimore Sun*, 25 July 1865, page 2

²⁶⁹ Though in truth there were only a handful of contests since that time.

²⁷⁰ *Baltimore Sun*, 25 August 1865

²⁷¹ *Baltimore Sun*, 28 August 1865, page 1

²⁷² *Baltimore Sun*, 29 August 1865, page 1

²⁷³ *Baltimore Sun*, 30 August 1865

²⁷⁴ No account of any Baltimore ballplayer or ball game that I read during the amateur era noted whether a player was right-handed or left-handed or from which side of the plate he batted.

²⁷⁵ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 8 September 1865

²⁷⁶ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 6 September 1865

²⁷⁷ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 4 September 1865

²⁷⁸ The ‘Tow’ in Towson is pronounced like ‘towel’ not like the ‘tow’ in ‘towing’ a vehicle.

²⁷⁹ *New York Times*, 13 October 1865

²⁸⁰ Brian McKenna, *Asa Brainard*

²⁸¹ Georgeafrederick.com

²⁸² Peter Morris posits that the National Association player may be Joe Popplein, not George, based on the fact that Joe was younger, by 9 years, and George’s specific name doesn’t appear in game accounts in the 1870s. It’s difficult to ferret out such information during this era; box scores typically just listed ‘Popplein’ unless two or more brothers were in the game. I saw both Joe and George’s name with ball clubs entering the 1870s, albeit George as a club officer but with clubs that also fielded a Popplein at George’s typical infield positions. The last reference I saw of Joe specifically playing was in a Picked Nine game of local Olympic and Pastime players in November 1870. George’s name appears later but not specifically as a player but as a club official. But then there was a Popplein playing the infield with those clubs. Unfortunately, I don’t have better information and cannot offer an opinion one way or the other as to the identity of the National Association player.

I will say though that age may not have been a factor when selecting fill-ins during the National Association era. Clubs typically did not carry many members and, moreover, the Baltimore Marylands of 1873 seem like a fly-by-night operation, hastily assembled for each contest. When a club’s regular player was ill, injured or failed to show for a contest, he had to be replaced. Whether his replacement was planned – i.e. the need for such known in advance – or merely pulled from the crowd just before game time, it seems that the need for a competent replacement, or perhaps any viable replacement, may have outweighed other factors such as age. George Popplein was 32 years old at the time of the National Association game.

The specific National Association game shows the player starting in centerfield and moving to third base.

²⁸³ Familysearch.com

²⁸⁴ *1872 Baltimore City Directory*

²⁸⁵ Not the same Maryland club from the amateur era

²⁸⁶ *Baltimore Sun*, 25 April 1872

²⁸⁷ There was a ‘J. Carl’ and ‘L. Carl’ on the Quicksteps (*New York Clipper*, 1 September 1877).

I have more than a few concerns that the National Association player was Louis A. Carl. In fact, I question the identity of the player whose playing activity is listed here from 1874 to 1877. I frankly do not think it is him. It is not only the fact that Carl was 42 years old at the time he caught for the Baltimore Canaries. It is more overwhelming for me that Carl was never found in any box score during the entire amateur era save multiple listings as umpire or scorer. He was indeed associated with baseball clubs but only as a club officer in my findings and I have seen most of the available box scores.

Moreover, he cannot be found playing in 1870, 1871, 1872, 1873 and 1874 leading up to the September contest. This would not be an issue if it was a young player as they cropped up all the time from clubs that were not typically followed by the press. But being an older player – an old player - such a Louis A. and being completely unidentifiable on the diamond prior to catching for a top professional club is more than a little hard to swallow.

It seems much more likely to me that the player was Baltimorean Louis J. Carl (12 October 1856 – 12 December 1933). Louis J. had a brother named John H. (28 May 1854 – 2 October 1927) that would explain the two Carls on the Quicksteps in 1877. Interestingly, J. Carl is listed as the catcher in the cited game account. And surprise, these two had a younger brother Frederick who played in the American Association in 1889 and for an array of minor league clubs from at least 1884 to 1892.

The relationship between Louis A. and Louis J. is not readily identifiable. Louis A.'s father Joseph was born in Pennsylvania. Louis J.'s father Johann was born in Germany. Louis A. was 24 years older than Louis J.

²⁸⁸ *Baltimore Sun*, 7 March 1854

²⁸⁹ Tracy Mathew Melton, *Hanging Henry Gambrill*, page 73

²⁹⁰ Tracy Mathew Melton, *Hanging Henry Gambrill*, page 74

²⁹¹ Various Baltimore city directories

²⁹² Tracy Mathew Melton, *Hanging Henry Gambrill*, page 305

²⁹³ Wikipedia.org

²⁹⁴ His obituary lists him as a Lieutenant-Colonel, a rank he attained in the Maryland National Guard.

²⁹⁵ *Baltimore Sun*, 4 November 1879

²⁹⁶ In the 1850 U.S. Census, taken in September, he is listed as one year old. The 1900 Census places his birthdate in July, though in 1854.

Indications are that Robert Livingston Armstrong was indeed the ballplayer from the 1860s but this requires further scrutiny by the SABR Biographical Committee. The Pastimes took a northern trip in late July to early August 1870, facing the Keystones in Philadelphia and New York-area clubs – Atlantics and Stars of Brooklyn, Troy Haymakers, Unions of Morrisania and Mutuals of New York. Along for the ride was a left fielder named Livingston, appearing in his only contests for the club ever.

There is a possibility that this was Robert Livingston Armstrong who was indeed an outfielder. Armstrong had started the season playing consistently with the Marylands, a club he had been with since 1866. But when Mike Hooper rejoined the lineup in mid-May, Armstrong found few opportunities to play. I can only find one box score of him with Maryland in 1870 after mid-May – that is June 18 against the Pastimes.

Now considering that the Pastimes were well aware of the stiff competition they would face on their northern trip – their first, it seems logical that they would want to take a strong and/or experienced nine with them. They fielded a consistent nine during the excursion: Bill Buck, 2B; Bill Chenoweth, RF; Bayley, CF; Williams, C; Fielding Lucas, 1B; Richard Southard, SS; Popplein (Joe or George), 3B; McDonald (probably Morris), P; Livingston, LF.

These were all familiar names to the Pastimes except for Livingston. Williams and Southard were new names to the Pastimes in 1870 but they had been playing with the club for some time before the northern trip. In fact both Williams and Southard played for the Pastimes in 1870 both before and after the trip. Livingston did neither.

Moreover, the *Brooklyn Eagle* of 4 August 1870 put quotation marks around the names of “Williams” and “Livingston” indicating that these were aliases. The *New York Clipper* in multiple box scores identified Williams in quotes as well. In all likelihood, Frank Sellman was Williams, a well-known alias that he used, presumably for personal/family reasons.

The identity of Livingston then is left to speculation. If indeed this was Armstrong, he used an alias as not to jeopardize his standing with the Marylands and/or with a prior agreement not to embarrass his normal club or himself when box scores landed in home newspapers.

²⁹⁷ His wife was Alida Livingston Armstrong. Robert’s older sister was named Alida. Robert was a member of Cincinnati of Pennsylvania Society as John Armstrong Jr.’s great-grandson.

²⁹⁸ Wikipedia.org

²⁹⁹ *Baltimore Sun*, 1 September 1866

³⁰⁰ *Morning Register*, Fort Worth, 2 August 1899, via Ancestry.com and 1888 *Fort Worth City Directory*

³⁰¹ 1900 U.S. Census

³⁰² Ancestry.com and *Baltimore Sun*, 14 December 1917

³⁰³ William Ridgely Griffith in his work also lists a John Armstrong as a local ballplayer.

³⁰⁴ There was also an Armstrong with Niagara in 1866, pitcher, and Ariel in 1867, first base.

³⁰⁵ 1863 *Baltimore City Directory*

³⁰⁶ Peter Morris, *Base Ball Pioneers*, page 259

Chapter 9 Notes

³⁰⁷ 1855 New York State Census, Syracuse, listed as 25 years old, married to Mary, twin children William E. and Mary E.

³⁰⁸ Peter Morris, *Base Ball Pioneers*, page 71. He is listed in the *Baltimore Sun*, 30 August 1865, page 1, as a member of the Putnam club of Brooklyn but this seems to be an error.

³⁰⁹ Peter Morris, *Base Ball Pioneers*, page 71 and *Syracuse Daily Journal*, 9 July 1859. There is no doubt that this is the same George Gratton spanning Syracuse and Baltimore as highlighted in a testimonial for Gratton in the *Syracuse Daily Journal*, 17 November 1866 referencing the *Baltimore Daily Commercial*, 12 November 1866.

-
- ³¹⁰ *Baltimore Sun*, 7 October 1862, page 2 and 1863 *Baltimore City Directory*
- ³¹¹ *Baltimore Sun*, 24 December 1866, page 1 and *Baltimore Sun*, 14 January 1867
- ³¹² *Cumberland Civilian and Telegraph*, Maryland, 22 October 1863
- ³¹³ Marty Payne, *The Business of Baseball in Small Towns: The Eastern Shore of Maryland*
- ³¹⁴ *Baltimore Sun*, 19 October 1867, page 4
- ³¹⁵ *Omaha Daily Bee*, 22 August 1910, page 2 – wife’s obituary
- ³¹⁶ Google searches and 1880 U.S. Census
- ³¹⁷ *Omaha Daily Bee*, 22 August 1910, page 2 – wife’s obituary and Findagrave.com, Mary E. Gratton, Forest Lawn Memorial Park, Omaha
- ³¹⁸ *Baltimore Daily Commercial*, 21 December 1865
- ³¹⁹ *Baltimore Sun*, 8 February 1867, page 1
- ³²⁰ The parties responsible for the formation are clear in two classified ads published prior to the first Maryland State Base Ball Convention. (*Baltimore Sun* 14 January 1867, page 1 and 30 January 1867, page 2)
- ³²¹ *Baltimore Sun*, 21 February 1867
- ³²² Richard Hershberger, *When Did the Umpire Start Calling Balls and Strikes?*
- ³²³ *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 19 June 1866
- ³²⁴ Richard Hershberger, *When Did the Umpire Start Calling Balls and Strikes?*
- ³²⁵ *New York Sunday Mercury*, 26 August 1866
- ³²⁶ *Cincinnati Commercial*, 11 October 1870
- ³²⁷ *Baltimore Sun*, 13 April 1866
- ³²⁸ *Baltimore Sun*, 6 June 1866
- ³²⁹ *Baltimore Sun*, 12 November 1866, page 4
- ³³⁰ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 6 August 1866
- ³³¹ *Baltimore Sun*, 22 August 1866
- ³³² The silk flag still exists in the collection of the Maryland Historical Society.
- ³³³ *Baltimore Sunday Telegram*, 25 June 1866
- ³³⁴ Bottom row, second from the left, looks like Frank Sellman as compared to the 1871 Fort Wayne Kekiongas picture. The pitcher with the ball may be Bobby Mathews but perhaps not. He seems to have the same hair as that

Kekiongas picture. But faces are not my strong suit. If it is Sellman, then this doesn't really narrow the timeline as he was with the Pastimes, off and on, from 1867 to 1871. If it is Mathews and I'm not saying it is, then this sets a pretty tight window for the picture. He was only with the Pastimes in September and October of 1871. Then there is an image that might be Ed Mincher which also appears to have the same light-colored mustache. If it is Mincher, then that also dates the picture at 1871. Moreover, there is an image that might be Bill Lennon – same hair for sure, perhaps same face – that would date the picture to 1870 or '71.



Sellman

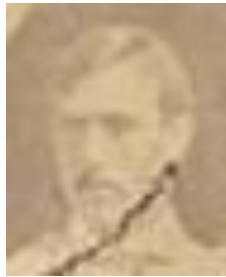


Sellman?



Mathews

Mathews?



Mincher



Mincher?



Foran



Foran?



Lennon

Lennon?



Carey, BB-ref



#3 Donnelly?



Carey?

If you look at the Kekiongas picture and Tom Carey's baseball-reference.com picture it seems pretty clear that the Kekiongas picture that identifies #3 as Donnelly is actually Carey – same hair, mustache and face. Unfortunately, I can't easily identify Carey in the Pastime picture. There is one possibility and he even seems to have a mustache which isn't readily apparent.



Athletics at Princeton: A History can be located as an ebook online. On page 90 is a picture of Bill Buck. He may have the same baby face as the player leaning in the Pastime picture. All of these players mentioned can be found in Pastime box scores in September and/or October 1871 except Sellman, which has made me re-evaluate the Sellman picture. (However, there was a Williams on the club, a well-known alias of Sellman's.) Jim Foran from the Kekiongas picture is a good ringer here. The hair is even a better match. And I mention hair here often because there is a possibility that the Kekiongas and Pastime pictures were taken the same year – 1871.

Things are muddled by James Bready's work which states "And the Popplein family preserved Pastime B.B.C. material, including an 1869 team photo recording that long-gone component of the formal baseball uniform – the necktie," on page 12. Yet, Bready offers some confusion as he displays the picture two pages earlier as dating to 1867. (James H. Bready, *Baseball in Baltimore: The First Hundred Years*)

Bready mentions Popplein here so of the three I didn't identify (supposedly) one might be either Joe or George Popplein. A Popplein did indeed play with the Pastimes in September 1871, at third base. So my best guess is that the picture is from 1871 but if someone told me I was wrong I couldn't argue. Tag, you're it.



³³⁵ *Baltimore Sun*, 21 September 1866

³³⁶ *Baltimore Sun*, 19 December 1866

³³⁷ They weren't common. It's possible that they may have also been used as a surprise pitch or occurred by accident but still legal.

³³⁸ John B. Foster, *The Evolution of Pitching*

³³⁹ William J. Ryczek, *Baseball's First Inning*

³⁴⁰ *Baltimore Sun*, 28 August 1867, page 1

³⁴¹ *Brooklyn Eagle*, 28 August 1867

³⁴² *Baltimore Sun*, 28 August 1867, page 1

³⁴³ *Brooklyn Eagle*, 28 August 1867

³⁴⁴ *Baltimore Sun*, 31 August 1867

³⁴⁵ *Philadelphia Evening Telegraph*, 14 September 1867

³⁴⁶ *Baltimore Sun*, 16 September 1867

³⁴⁷ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 21 September 1867

³⁴⁸ Brian McKenna, *Early Exits*

³⁴⁹ Brian McKenna, *Arthur Pue Gorman*

³⁵⁰ *Chicago Tribune*, 16 April 1875

³⁵¹ The players in question – Al Spalding, Ezra Sutton, Cap Anson, Ross Barnes, Cal McVey, Deacon White and John Peters – were among the finest of the day. To clarify, Hulbert signed them for the 1876 season; they continued in 1875 with their current club.

³⁵² Howard Atwood Kelly, *A Cyclopedia of American Medical Biography: Comprising the Lives of Eminent Deceased Physicians and Surgeons from 1610 to 1910, Volume 1* (Google eBook)

³⁵³ *Baltimore Sun*, 5 March 1925

³⁵⁴ *Evening Star*, Washington, D.C., 2 April 1904

³⁵⁵ *New York Clipper*, 12 August 1865

³⁵⁶ *Washington Post*, 26 February 1911

³⁵⁷ Per the 1860 U.S. Census

³⁵⁸ He was listed many times as Williams without quotes as well.

³⁵⁹ As Frank Williams

³⁶⁰ As Frank Williams

³⁶¹ Peter Morris, *Base Ball Pioneers*, page 273 and 1880 U.S. Census

³⁶² Keerl gave more than one of his children the middle name Sellman (George Sellman, James Sellman) and more than one of his siblings had the same (James Sellman, Charlotte Sellman).

³⁶³ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 9 April 1861

³⁶⁴ *Door County Advocate*, Sturgeon Bay, WI, 1 October 1885 and *The Independent*, Door County, WI, 6 September 1889. Sturgeon Bay was about 22 miles from Keerl's home in Marinette.

³⁶⁵ *Sporting Life*, 14 February 1891

³⁶⁶ He is clearly identified as shortstop George Keerl from Marinette in the *Sporting Life*, 14 February 1891. George did have a son named George but he was born in 1875, too young to be the ballplayer/manager.

³⁶⁷ *Sporting Life*, 30 November 1887

³⁶⁸ *Sporting Life*, 16 January 1897

³⁶⁹ 1860 U.S. Census

³⁷⁰ Per his passport application

³⁷¹ *New York Clipper*, 15 October 1870

³⁷² *Harvard College, Class of 1877*

³⁷³ There was also a Yardley with Oriental in 1861. In his work William Ridgely Griffith also lists Charles and Samuel Yardley as local ballplayers.

³⁷⁴ *Baltimore Sun*, 27 April 1917

³⁷⁵ *New York Clipper*, 1 May 1875

Chapter 10 Notes

³⁷⁶ Brian McKenna, *Bobby Mathews*

³⁷⁷ Outside those of recent scandal history

³⁷⁸ *New York Clipper*, 29 August 1868. He surely played ball before his but ball playing at the Belair lots wasn't heavily followed by the newspapers.

³⁷⁹ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 20 August 1869

³⁸⁰ Many typically refer to clubs in a certain manner demarcating the amateur and professional eras. For example concerning the famed Cincinnati nine, I refer to them as the Red Stockings of Cincinnati during their place in the amateur era, 1868-1870. Clubs beginning in 1871, the dawn of the professional era, are referred to as many recognize today, such as, Boston Red Stocking, Washington Nationals and Baltimore Canaries.

³⁸¹ It's interesting to note that Baltimore included Hall, Craver and Higham, three individuals that became the center of National League game-fixing scandals.

Chapter 11 Notes

³⁸² *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 6 May 1868

³⁸³ *New York Clipper*, 13 June 1868

³⁸⁴ *Evening Star*, Washington D.C., 29 June 1868

³⁸⁵ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 15 August 1868

³⁸⁶ *Norfolk Journal*, 20 August 1868, page 4

³⁸⁷ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 15 September 1868

³⁸⁸ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 15 September 1868

³⁸⁹ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 18 September 1868

³⁹⁰ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 28 September 1868. They were replaced by Bill Gorman and O'Connor.

-
- ³⁹¹ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 22 September 1868
- ³⁹² *New York Clipper*, 26 September 1868
- ³⁹³ *Baltimore Sun*, 5 September 1870
- ³⁹⁴ Brian McKenna, *Early Exits*
- ³⁹⁵ *New York Times*, 25 October 1868, page 6
- ³⁹⁶ Protoball.org/chronology:college
- ³⁹⁷ *Baltimore Sun*, 4 December 1865, page 4
- ³⁹⁸ Some sources list his name as “Tolly.” Genealogical databases showed both versions.
- ³⁹⁹ *New York Times*, 5 March 1866
- ⁴⁰⁰ Protoball.org, beating the Excelsiors of Staunton on June 1, 42-5
- ⁴⁰¹ No evidence that Worthington played for the club during the spring was uncovered. In truth, no June ballplayers were identified. It was lucky that the club played the Nationals and thus garnered some attention.
- ⁴⁰² *Baltimore Sun*, 3 September 1868, page 4
- ⁴⁰³ *Baltimore Sun*, 7 June 1869, page 4 and 15 June 1869, page 4
- ⁴⁰⁴ Henry is listed at Baseballchronology.com as a member of the Princeton nine during the 1862-1863 and 1863-1864 terms. It’s known that he pitched for them in 1863 at least.
- ⁴⁰⁵ Dorothy Seymour Mills, *Those Nimble American Girls*
- ⁴⁰⁶ *New York Clipper*, 1 May 1869
- ⁴⁰⁷ *Baltimore Sun*, 28 April 1869, page 1
- ⁴⁰⁸ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 23 June 1869
- ⁴⁰⁹ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 25 June 1869
- ⁴¹⁰ Baseballchronology.com
- ⁴¹¹ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 10 July 1869
- ⁴¹² *Baltimore Sun*, 1 July 1869 and *New York Clipper*, 10 July 1869
- ⁴¹³ *Baltimore Sun*, 7 July 1869, page 1
- ⁴¹⁴ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 20 August 1869
- ⁴¹⁵ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 3 September 1869

-
- ⁴¹⁶ *New York Clipper*, 11 September 1869
- ⁴¹⁷ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 2 October 1869
- ⁴¹⁸ Brian McKenna, *Steve Bellan*
- ⁴¹⁹ *Logansport Journal*, 9 July 1884, *Baltimore Sun* 7 March 1883, *Baltimore Sun* 8 March 1883
- ⁴²⁰ John Fass Morton, *Mustin*
- ⁴²¹ John Fass Morton, *Mustin*
- ⁴²² *Baltimore Sun*, 8 August 1883 and 23 March 1894
- ⁴²³ *New York Clipper*, 3 November 1866
- ⁴²⁴ *New York Clipper*, 22 March 1873 and 26 April 1873
- ⁴²⁵ *New York Clipper*, 6 December 1879
- ⁴²⁶ *Baltimore Sun*, 8 August 1883
- ⁴²⁷ *SABR Biographical Research Committee Monthly Report*, March/April 2002
- ⁴²⁸ There was a William B. Mincher with Stonewall in 1870 that may have been Ed's brother.
- ⁴²⁹ *Philadelphia Daily Evening Bulletin*, 30 July 1864 and 22 August 1865
- ⁴³⁰ 1870 and 1880 U.S. Census
- ⁴³¹ *New York Clipper*, 28 May 1870
- ⁴³² *New York Clipper*, 14 October 1871
- ⁴³³ *New York Clipper*, 1 May 1869
- ⁴³⁴ He may have been a member of the Athletic Juniors of Philadelphia in 1863. (*New York Clipper*, 20 June 1863)
- ⁴³⁵ *National Republican*, Washington, D.C., 9 November 1867
- ⁴³⁶ *New York Clipper*, 30 May 1868
- ⁴³⁷ Family is listed as "Folker."
- ⁴³⁸ William it seems played for Mohawks, 1859-1860, Stars, 1859-1862, and Mohawks again after the war, 1866-1868.
- ⁴³⁹ It's difficult to pin down which Forker played for which team. Unresolved ones include in 1858: Etna. 1859 – Starlight and Putnam Junior; two different Forkers with Montank, 1859; S. Forker with Mattano, 1864; Mohawks, 1866. These are all Brooklyn clubs.
- ⁴⁴⁰ Though Tom was very young, this is a listing of a "T. Forker."

⁴⁴¹ Though Tom was very young, this is a listing of a “T. Forker.”

⁴⁴² *New York Wilke’s Spirit of the Times*, 5 October 1861 and *Brooklyn Eagle*, 16 September 1861

⁴⁴³ *New York Clipper*, 29 May 1869

⁴⁴⁴ *New York Clipper*, 26 April 1873

⁴⁴⁵ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 20 October 1873. He was originally added to the team when Bill Craver was injured.

⁴⁴⁶ William Ridgely Griffith in his work also lists a John Barrett as a local ballplayer.

⁴⁴⁷ *Baltimore Sun*, 3 April 1875

⁴⁴⁸ He probably never joined this club as he was soon listed with the Canaries.

⁴⁴⁹ Armistead died in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania on 30 August 1896.

⁴⁵⁰ They were neighbors in the 1870 U.S. Census.

⁴⁵¹ U.S. Censuses

⁴⁵² *New York Clipper*, 16 February 1867

Chapter 12 Notes

⁴⁵³ *Baltimore Sun*, 5 April 1870

⁴⁵⁴ Peter Morris posits that Morris McDonald is the pitcher listed as ‘McDoolan’ with the Baltimore Marylands of the National Association on April 14, 1873. This seems more than likely to me. The Baltimore Marylands of 1873 were constantly adding local players to fill out its roster from contest to contest. McDonald, an experienced pitcher, would fill this bill nicely. There is no McDoolan in accounts of the era in Baltimore other than that game.

On a related matter, Morris McDonald is nearly impossible to track in genealogy records. He doesn’t appear in any of my contemporary searches – Census or city directories. He may have a brother named Charles Jr. and perhaps another named James. The most likely answer here is that Morris was his middle name or nickname and he was known by another name in official documents.

⁴⁵⁵ *Baltimore Sun*, 5 May 1870

⁴⁵⁶ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 8 June 1870

⁴⁵⁷ Hall of Fame voting did not begin until 1936.

⁴⁵⁸ Brian McKenna, *Bob Ferguson*

-
- ⁴⁵⁹ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 13 June 1870
- ⁴⁶⁰ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 14 June 1870
- ⁴⁶¹ *New York Clipper*, 16 July 1870
- ⁴⁶² *Baltimore Sun*, 24 June 1870
- ⁴⁶³ *Baltimore Sun*, 25 June 1870
- ⁴⁶⁴ *Baltimore Sun*, 27 June 1870
- ⁴⁶⁵ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 6 July 1870
- ⁴⁶⁶ *New York Clipper*, 13 August 1870
- ⁴⁶⁷ *New York Times*, 30 July 1870, page 3
- ⁴⁶⁸ Brian McKenna, *Early Exits*
- ⁴⁶⁹ Bozeman Bulger, *Pitching, Past and Present*
- ⁴⁷⁰ *Brooklyn Eagle*, 13 August 1872
- ⁴⁷¹ John B. Foster *The Evolution of Pitching*
- ⁴⁷² William Ryczek, *The Origins of the Art of Pitching during the 19th Century*
- ⁴⁷³ John Thorn, *Pitching: Evolution and Revolution*
- ⁴⁷⁴ Brian McKenna, *Bobby Mathews*
- ⁴⁷⁵ Retrosheet.org
- ⁴⁷⁶ There was a Shyrock with Sunrise in 1866 (S.J. Shyrock), Baltimore in 1866 and Clifton in 1867. William Ridgely Griffith also lists Thomas J. and William Shyrock as local ballplayers.
- ⁴⁷⁷ *Baltimore Sun*, 23 April 1872
- ⁴⁷⁸ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 23 May 1872
- ⁴⁷⁹ The Buck in 1871 may have been E.D. Buck.
- ⁴⁸⁰ 1860 U.S. Census
- ⁴⁸¹ Turnbull's relationship with the Jeffersons dated as early as March 1870. (*Evening Star*, D.C., 5 March 1870)
- ⁴⁸² In the 1910 Census Albert declares that he came to the U.S. in 1847 and his sister Louisa was born in 1854 in Baltimore via the 1860 Census.
- ⁴⁸³ 1870 and 1900 U.S. Censuses

⁴⁸⁴ The *Baltimore Sun* of 5 September 1887, page 4 lists Francis' obituary. It clearly identifies his sons' relationship to Baltimore baseball.

⁴⁸⁵ He may have been with the Enterprise club before this as the individual listed as "A.H. Harrison."

⁴⁸⁶ *New York Clipper*, 6 July 1878

⁴⁸⁷ Harold Seymour, *Baseball: The Early Years*, page 149

⁴⁸⁸ *Chicago Daily Tribune*, 19 December 1883, page 6. A 'Justus A. Henderson' is listed among the Board of Directors from the Chicago club but his relationship, if any, to Albert is unclear.

⁴⁸⁹ 1880 *Baltimore City Directory*

⁴⁹⁰ Frank P. Bachman, *The Story of Inventions*

⁴⁹¹ *Baltimore Sun* 10 August 1925 page 18. A picture of an older Henderson may be found in conjunction with this article.

⁴⁹² 1920 *Baltimore City Directory*. This process may have been developed by a Robert Irwin Henderson of Toronto. Perhaps this gives a hint to where Albert was born and his extended family.

⁴⁹³ *Baltimore Sun*, 16 October 1828

⁴⁹⁴ *Baltimore Sun*, 19 October 1900

⁴⁹⁵ 1870 and 1880 U.S. Censuses

⁴⁹⁶ *Baltimore Sun*, 19 October 1900

⁴⁹⁷ 1872 *Baltimore City Directory*. See Chapter 4 concerning ball fields.

⁴⁹⁸ *Baltimore Sun*, 17 September 1873, page 1 and 10 March 1874, page 4

⁴⁹⁹ A "D. Houck" played with Atlantic in 1866 and Eckford in 1867. There was also a J. Houck and G. Houck with Aurora in 1866.

⁵⁰⁰ Thomas A. Bogar, *Backstage at the Lincoln Assassination*

⁵⁰¹ 1863 *Baltimore City Directory*

⁵⁰² *Baltimore Sun*, 25 November 1882 and 5 March 1884

⁵⁰³ *Baltimore Sun*, 28 December 1885 and 5 January 1886

⁵⁰⁴ No father is listed with the family in the 1860 Census.

⁵⁰⁵ Team listing amassed with help of newspaper searches, especially the *New York Clipper* and *Brooklyn Eagle* for early years.

⁵⁰⁶ There was a Lennon with the Nassau Juniors of Brooklyn in 1860 but it is not clear if it was Bill. He had older brothers and there were other Lennons in Brooklyn.

⁵⁰⁷ Via his Death listing

⁵⁰⁸ Various *New York Clipper* articles

⁵⁰⁹ *Philadelphia Inquirer*, 24 April 1871

⁵¹⁰ *New York Clipper*, 14 July 1860 and Peter Morris, *Base Ball Founders*

⁵¹¹ May be Phil Kernan

⁵¹² May be Phil Kernan

⁵¹³ Phil Kernan played for the Peabodys, 1874-1875 (*Baltimore Sun*, 3 April 1875). The Kernans played against each other with the Excelsiors and Peabodys in 1874 (*New York Clipper*, 30 May 1874). There is a Phillip E. Kernan born in August 1851 that fits the bill. His relation to Joseph is undetermined.

⁵¹⁴ He was not born J. J. Norton as some references list.

⁵¹⁵ Peter Morris, *Cracking Baseball's Cold Cases*

⁵¹⁶ *Baltimore Sun*, 8 December 1873, page 4

⁵¹⁷ *Brooklyn Eagle*, 28 July 1866 and Peter Morris, *Cracking Baseball's Cold Cases*

⁵¹⁸ Perhaps with Presidio in 1869 as well, Peter Morris, *Cracking Baseball's Cold Cases*

⁵¹⁹ *New York Clipper*, 26 June 1869

⁵²⁰ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 21 July 1873, elected captain replacing Cal McVey

⁵²¹ *Daily Alta California*, 10 March 1879

⁵²² *Daily Alta California*, 21 January 1880

⁵²³ *Daily Alta California*, 24 May 1886 and 18 April 1887

⁵²⁴ He was an inmate at a veteran's home in Napa, California when the 1900 U.S. Census was taken.

⁵²⁵ Peter Morris posits that the player known as Marty Simpson was Louis Martin Simpson who was born July 1855 and died June 6, 1940. This seems more likely as an E. L. C. Simpson was a member of the Baltimore Knickerbockers in 1871. Louis Martin had a brother, two years older, named Elias L. (1870 and U.S. Censuses)

⁵²⁶ The *New York Clipper* on 26 April 1873 noted, "Woodhead not having arrived from Boston," clearly identifying him as the Boston player.

⁵²⁷ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 10 October 1871

⁵²⁸ His clubs: Olympics, 1872; Baltimore Marylands, 1873; Chelsea, 1873; Live Oaks, 1874; Lowell, 1875-1876; Manchester, NH, 1877-1879; General Worth, MA, 1879; Syracuse Stars, 1879; Natick, 1880; Brockton; 1880. He was supposed to play for a Boston club in 1881 but died later that year at age 30 of tuberculosis. In the 1880 U.S. Census he is among the first to identify baseball player as his occupation – as did Lou Say and Bill Holbert.

-
- ⁵²⁹ *Baltimore Sun*, 10 October 1895
- ⁵³⁰ William Ridgely Griffith in his work also lists a W. McK. Ehlen as a local ballplayer that may have been Fred's older brother William.
- ⁵³¹ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 6 August 1866
- ⁵³² "Fred Ehlen" at catcher, "Frank Ehlen" in right field (*Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 19 May 1868). Frank was Fred's younger brother.
- ⁵³³ Interestingly, the family is listed as mulatto in the 1870 U.S. Census but as white in the 1880.
- ⁵³⁴ William Ridgely Griffith lists a John Bass as a local ballplayer.
- ⁵³⁵ *New York Clipper*, 7 May 1870
- ⁵³⁶ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 7 August 1873
- ⁵³⁷ *Sporting Life*, 13 July 1887, page 10
- ⁵³⁸ *Sporting Life*, 24 March 1900
- ⁵³⁹ The online encyclopedias list his cemetery in 'Hartford' County but it is actually 'Harford' County.
- ⁵⁴⁰ *New York Clipper*, 15 April 1871
- ⁵⁴¹ *New York Clipper*, 1 April 1876
- ⁵⁴² *New York Clipper*, 1 July 1876
- ⁵⁴³ *New York Clipper*, 15 April 1871
- ⁵⁴⁴ *New York Clipper* 11 April 1874
- ⁵⁴⁵ William Ridgely Griffith lists a Thomas N. Smith as a local ballplayer.
- ⁵⁴⁶ *New York Clipper*, 22 June 1872
- ⁵⁴⁷ The Taylor 1866-1868 is identified as "Z. Taylor."
- ⁵⁴⁸ Reville was often listed as 'Revels' or another variant of his name.
- ⁵⁴⁹ *New York Clipper*, 3 June 1876
- ⁵⁵⁰ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 7 August 1873 and *Baltimore Sun*, 3 April 1875. There is a "L. Jones" at left field for Peabody in 1868.
- ⁵⁵¹ His brother William was also with Peabody.
- ⁵⁵² *New York Clipper*, 3 June 1871
- ⁵⁵³ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 14 May 1865

⁵⁵⁴ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 13 July 1866

⁵⁵⁵ The *New York Clipper* of 19 September 1874 identifies “Johns.” The game has been attributed to Levin Jones and perhaps rightfully so, unsure.

⁵⁵⁶ *Baltimore Sun*, 24 September 1872

⁵⁵⁷ There was also a Johns with Pioneer in 1865.

⁵⁵⁸ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 22 August 1861, listed as Edward Atkinson, treasurer

⁵⁵⁹ Listed as J. E. Atkinson (*Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 9 August 1865)

⁵⁶⁰ William Ridgely Griffith in his work also lists a M. Atkinson as a local ballplayer.

⁵⁶¹ ‘E. Atkinson,’ *National Republican*, 23 July 1867. There was also a ‘C. Atkinson’ with the Eagles in 1867 (*National Republican*, 2 September 1867). ‘E. Atkinson’ as scorer and ‘Atkinson’ at third base, *National Republican*, 12 October 1867. Presumably a brother, this may help with identification.

⁵⁶² Centerfield, *National Republican*, 9 September 1868

⁵⁶³ A good candidate for him, if indeed he was from Baltimore, would be John D. Lowry (1846 – 30 April 1919).⁵⁶³ He served in the Union army in 1864.

⁵⁶⁴ There is a Lewis Lowry with the Chesapeake of Baltimore, 1865, catcher, (*Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 18 August 1865). There is also a Lowry with Monumental in 1865 and Clifton in 1866 at catcher. There was a H. Lowry, president, with Franklin in 1861.

⁵⁶⁵ John D. Lowry, director

⁵⁶⁶ “Lowry,” catcher, *D.C. Evening Star*, 10 October 1867

⁵⁶⁷ A “Lowry” played for the Philadelphia Mutuals in 1876. (*New York Clipper*, 19 August 1876)

Appendix E Notes

⁵⁶⁸ *New York Clipper*, 10 March 1860

⁵⁶⁹ *Baltimore Daily Exchange*, 8 June 1860

⁵⁷⁰ *Baltimore Sun*, 12 November 1866

⁵⁷¹ Paul Batesel, *Players and Teams of the National Association, 1871-1875*, citing *Baltimore Sun*, 1866 via Treadsofourgame.com

⁵⁷² William Ridgely Griffith, *The Early History of Amateur Base Ball in the State of Maryland, 1858-1871*

-
- ⁵⁷³ James H. Bready, *Baseball in Baltimore: The First Hundred Years*
- ⁵⁷⁴ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 25 June 1869
- ⁵⁷⁵ *New York Times*, 30 June 1869
- ⁵⁷⁶ *Baltimore Sun*, 1 September 1869
- ⁵⁷⁷ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 2 September 1869
- ⁵⁷⁸ Paul Batesel, *Players and Teams of the National Association, 1871-1875*, no specific documentation given, via Threadsofourgame.com
- ⁵⁷⁹ *New York Clipper*, 23 April 1870
- ⁵⁸⁰ *New York Clipper*, 7 May 1870
- ⁵⁸¹ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 13 April 1872
- ⁵⁸² *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 23 April 1872
- ⁵⁸³ *Philadelphia Sunday Dispatch*, 5 May 1872, via Threadsofourgame.com
- ⁵⁸⁴ *Chicago Daily Inter Ocean*, 30 May 1872, via Threadsofourgame.com
- ⁵⁸⁵ *Philadelphia Sunday Dispatch*, 1 December 1872, via Threadsofourgame.com
- ⁵⁸⁶ *Baltimore American and Commercial Advertiser*, 5 August 1872. This is a new club formed in 1871 or 1872.